

THE STRUCTURE OF MALTESE

A study in mixed Grammar and Vocabulary

Dissertation submitted for the degree of Ph.D.

by

J. Aquilina

School of Oriental and African Studies  
(University of London, London, S.W.1.)

Wartime address -  
Christ's College, Cambridge.

ProQuest Number: 10752580

All rights reserved

INFORMATION TO ALL USERS

The quality of this reproduction is dependent upon the quality of the copy submitted.

In the unlikely event that the author did not send a complete manuscript and there are missing pages, these will be noted. Also, if material had to be removed, a note will indicate the deletion.



ProQuest 10752580

Published by ProQuest LLC (2018). Copyright of the Dissertation is held by the Author.

All rights reserved.

This work is protected against unauthorized copying under Title 17, United States Code  
Microform Edition © ProQuest LLC.

ProQuest LLC.  
789 East Eisenhower Parkway  
P.O. Box 1346  
Ann Arbor, MI 48106 – 1346

**Summary**

**THE STRUCTURE OF MALTESE**

---

**A study in mixed Grammar and Vocabulary**

Dissertation submitted for the degree of Ph. D.

by

**J. Aquilina**

School of Oriental and African Studies  
(University of London, London, S.W.1.)

Wartime address -  
Christ's College, Cambridge.

## Summary of thesis

### "THE STRUCTURE OF MALTESE - A STUDY IN MIXED GRAMMAR AND VOCABULARY"

---

Maltese is a separate language resulting from the interaction and fusion of North-African Arabic and Siculo-Italian, covering two different cultural strata.

The Arabic element in Maltese very often corresponds to the Anglo-Saxon in English, while the Romance loans correspond to the Norman-French element. Also as in English, the primitive linguistic stratum is confined mainly to the description of the obvious facts of Nature and the individual's reactions to them while the abstract and progressive vocabulary of the intelligentsia belongs to later times.

The result of this fusion is a mixed grammar and vocabulary as we shall show when studying the structure of spoken Maltese. In order to be able to distinguish the two elements, we have established a series of descriptive criteria that together make possible a detailed phonological analysis of the language. The thesis begins with a description of Maltese sounds, followed by Phonology, where these criteria are based on a study of

the Vowels, their quantity, position and sequences; the semi vowel, the diphthongs, their position, stress, the consonants, their sequences including initial groups in phonological junction (zero vowel).

In Morphology the words are studied as patterns, with particular attention to the formal arrangement of the consonants and the correlative vowels which are described in their various semantic changes with lists of examples from spoken and archaic Maltese.

In both parts the two elements have been treated separately but under Semitic Maltese are treated those words which have been assimilated partially or completely to Semitic pattern. Words which have not been so assimilated are of course treated under the head of Romance Maltese.

## Index

---

### A

	page
<u>Preliminary Notes on Maltese Sounds</u>	1
(i) Chart of Maltese Consonants with their phonetic notation... ...	2
(ii) Comparative Table showing the tran- scription used, the standard spelling and the corresponding Arabic characters... ...	3
(iii) Supplementary Description of Maltese Sounds. ... ...	4
(iv) The Vowels ... ...	7
(v) Consonants in Phonological Junction	8
(vi) The Liquids ... ...	15

### B

<u>The Phonology of Semitic Maltese</u>	16
(i) The Maltese Vowels: positional rules and vocalic length... ...	17
(ii) The Semi Vowels: positional rules	47
(iii) Diphthongs: positional rules ...	52
(iv) Vocalic sequences of Maltese ...	61
(v) Stress ... ...	73
(vi) Consonant sequences including Initial Consonant groups... ...	81

## C

<u>Non Semitic Maltese</u>	126
Criteria based on :-	
(i) Consonants - their sequences including initial consonant groups...	129
(ii) Consonants in Phonological Junction.	130
(iii) Vowels - Positions and Quantity ...	133
(iv) Semi Vowels 'w' and 'y'... . . . . .	145
(v) Vowel Sequences . . . . .	146
(vi) Diphthongs . . . . .	149
(vii) Stress . . . . . . . . . .	152

## D

<u>Short Maltese Text (Mixed Vocabulary)</u> illustrating the above rules . . . . .	155
--	-----

Part II

## I.

The Variable Element of S.M. Morphology

<u>Introduction</u> . . . . . . . . .	162
<u>Table 1 "Nominal Scatter of Verbal Base"</u>	168
" 2 "Nominal Scatter formed by pre-fixes, or infix 't', with vocalic modifications... . . .	179
" 3 "Nominal Scatter with initial morphological 'm'... . . . . .	185

	page
Table 4 "The Descriptive Scatter" ... ...	200
" 5 "The Plural Patterns". ... ...	231
(a) formed by suffixes	232
(b) formed by internal vocalic changes... ...	271
" 6 "The Verbal Patterns". ... ...	253

## II

The Invariable Element of S. M. Morphology

Article ... ... ... ... ...	272
Pronouns... ... ... ...	273
Numerals ... ... ... ...	280
Adverbs ... ... ... ...	280
Prepositions ... ... ... ...	281
Conjunctions ... ... ... ...	282
Interjections. ... ... ... ...	282

## III

The Morphology of Non Semitic Maltese

A The Variable Element. ... ... ... ...	283
B The Invariable Element ... ... ... ...	297
C Conclusion. ... ... ... ...	299
Bibliography ... ... ... ...	300

# A

## PRELIMINARY NOTES ON MALTESE SOUNDS

---

Though Maltese phonetics is not the aim of this work, at least an elementary description of the consonants, which play such an important part in word building, should precede the phonological treatment of the language. This we have done in the following table and the accompanying supplementary description where the twentyseven consonants of Maltese, Semitic and foreign, of which six are purely contextual and one, , sporadic, as will soon be explained, are recorded with their phonetic notation. With the Vowels — a phonetically very inconstant element — we shall deal briefly under a separate heading.

In default of a recognised standard pronunciation, we have followed that which is heard in Valletta and the neighbouring towns and, where necessary, we have also pointed out dialectical variations.

(i) Chart of Maltese Consonants (Phonetic Notation), showing across (a) place of articulation and down (b) manner of articulation.

	Bi-Labial	Labio-Dental	Dental	Alveolar	Post Alveolar	Palatal	Velar	Pharyngal	Glottal
Plosives	p, b			t, d		k, g			
Nasals	m			n					
Other Liquids.				l	r	d			
Affricates (pf, bv)					tʃ, dʒ	tʂ, dʐ			
Fricatives	f, v			s, z	ʃ, ʒ	ʂ, ʐ	χ, ʁ		
Semi-Vowels	w	y							

(ii) Comparative Table

In the following table we give the transcription that we have adopted for Maltese with the standard orthography which is, for our purpose, more etymological than phonetic, and also the corresponding Arabic characters. The other Arabic characters with the phonetic notation (Gairdner's system), representing sounds which are not Maltese, but to which we may have to refer, are also given. We shall indicate that the consonants are voiced or unvoiced by o or v placed under the symbols, voiceless being unmarked. Stress will be indicated by / preceding the syllable on which it falls. Long vowels, which will be discussed more fully later on, by : after the vowel. Note also that there is no phonetic difference between 'c' and 'tʃ' and 'dʒ', only the last two digraphs are the morphological junction of 't+ʃ', and 'd+ʒ' respectively, whereas 'c' implies an original sound.

Transcription- Phon. Not.-Spelling (1924) Arabic consonants.

1. B,b	= B,b	= B,b (babaw)	=	ب
2. C,c	= T,t	= ڭ, ڭ (carcar)	=	ڭ (ڭ)
3. D,d	= D,d	= د, د (dardar)	=	د
4. F,f	= F,f	= ف, ف (farfar)	=	ف (ف. u. N. Hfr.)
5. J,j	= ڏ, ڏ	= ڱ, ڱ (gelgel)	=	ڱ
6. G,g	= G,g	= ڱ, ڱ (gerger)	=	ڱ
7. H,h	= H, ڻ	= ه, ه (harhar)	=	ه
8. Y,y	= Y,y	= ي, ي (jara)	=	ي
9. K,k	= K,k	= ك, ك (karkar)	=	ك
10. L,l	= L,l	= ل, ل (lablab)	=	ل
11. M,m	= M,m	= م, م (marmar)	=	م
12. N,n	= N,n	= ن, ن (nahnah)	=	ن
13. P,p	= P,p	= پ, پ (parpar)	=	پ
14. Q,q	= Q,q	= ڧ, ڧ (qarqar)	=	ڧ (ڦ u. N. Hfr.)
15. R,r	= R,r	= ر, ر (rabbat)	=	ر
16. S,s	= S,s	= س, س (sarsar)	=	س
17. T,t	= T,t	= ت, ت (tartar)	=	ت
18. W,w	= W,w	= و, و (wahwah)	=	و
19. V,v	= V,v	= ڻ, ڻ (venven)	=	ڻ
20. ڙ	= ڙ	= ڙ, ڙ (xarxar)	=	ڙ
21. Z,z	= Z,z	= ز, ز (żarżar)	=	ز
22. Ts, ts-ds = Ts, ts		= ز, ز (zekzek)	=	
23. t <sup>h</sup> , d <sup>h</sup> = t <sup>h</sup>		= tx, dx (ma mietx--tri:dx?).		

The following are symbols of Arabic sounds that are not Maltese.

- (1)  $\text{ـ}$  [phonetic notation  $\emptyset$ ]; (2)  $\text{ـ}$  [ $\delta$ ]; (3)  $\text{ـ}$  [ $t$ ];
- (4)  $\text{ـ}$  [ $\theta$ ]; (5)  $\text{ـ}$  [ $\$$ ]; (6)  $\text{ـ}$  [ $\chi$ ]; (7)  $\text{ـ}$  [ $x$ ]. (8)  $\text{ـ}$   $\text{ـ}$   $\text{ـ}$

### (iii) SUPPLEMENTARY DESCRIPTION OF MALTESE SOUNDS

---

#### (A) The Consonants

---

- (1) 'p' and 't' are pronounced without any aspiration.
- (2) 'b', 'd' and 'g' as in Italian and Arabic are more fully voiced than in English.
- (3) 't' and 'd' are dental plosives as in Italian and Arabic but comparatively less of the tongue-tip and its edges can be seen through the interstices of the teeth. This applies also to Italian loan words with original 't' or 'd', as tabakk, tobacco, tentattsyo:ni, temptation; divi:n, divine; dittsyuna:ryu, dictionary.
- (4) 'dz', occurring in the following loan-words only is sounded as in Italian:  
iddzarda, he risked, hazarded; gaddziyya, acacia; dzo:na zone; meddza, a measure.

(5) 'k:' Sutcliffe's description of this velar plosive as 'k' in English Kate, (see his "Grammer of the Maltese Language", page 4) is not quite accurate. The place of articulation in Maltese is comparatively more retracted than in English, and one has only got to hear Maltese schoolboys pronounce English words with a 'k' sound, to appreciate the difference, and, naturally, vice versa. Contrast Maltese kelb, dog, with English 'kelp'., M. kitla with Eng. 'kettle', M. kci:na with Eng. 'kitchen', M. ka/ka, a kind of bun, with Eng. 'cake'.

(6) l, formed by the lower lips against the upper teeth, is heard only in a few words, as a rule non-Semitic, before 'p' and 'f'.

Examples: lamp, lamp; gafra, camphor.

(7) l is heard when followed by 'v', 'k', 'g' and 't', also, as a rule, in non-Semitic words.

Examples: iividya, envy, ba/k, bank; sing, line; ma/t, mantle.

(8) 'l:'. While the usual Arabic 'L' is formed by the tip of the tongue touching the upper teeth, the edges being pressed all round them, with the front of the tongue simultaneously raised in the direction of the hard palate, (cf. Gairdner's "The Phonetics of Arabic", p.17), the Maltese 'l' is also so formed, but with the blade of the tongue placed against the teeth ridge and without touching the teeth.

- (9) 'q' is sounded as the Arabic hamza (phonetic notation ?); when final, the release may be so slight as to be almost imperceptible.
- (10) 'r' is always rolled in Maltese also in English loanwords with unrolled 'r' [ɹ]. Contrast loan word 'irrolya' with its English original 'roll'.
- (11) 's', 'z'; as in Arabic and Italian, the hiss of these two sibilants is much stronger than in English. Contrast M. sagrament with Eng. sacrament; M. sold, penny, with Eng. salt; M. Salv, Saviour, proper name, with Eng. salve; M. sko:la with Eng. school.
- (12) *ʃ*, where it still survives, is still sounded as in Arabic.
- (13) *ʒ* is a purely contextual variant of *ʃ* followed by a voiced consonant, sounded as in English and French, but comparatively less fully voiced.
- (14) 'pf' and 'bv' are affricates that never occur in Maltese in any position except initially as the morphological junction of the prepositional consonant 'b' plus the initial 'f' or 'v' of the following word with the 'b' unvoiced in the first instance.  
Examples: bfana:l, with a lantern; bva:ra, with a statue.

## (iv) THE VOWELS

The five Maltese vowels, long<sup>1</sup> or short, a, a: ; e, e: ; i, i: ; o, o: ; u, u: ; with the phonological function of which we shall deal in extenso further on, as heard in Valletta and the neighbouring towns, where most cultured people live are, approximately, like those of the standard, that is non-dialectical, Italian, only comparatively more retracted as to the place of articulation and the longer vowels less so, but in the villages they are capable of numerous qualitative variations. For instance, most of the twenty four vocalic sounds that Dr Griffini (see his L'Arabo parlato della Libia) has noted in the Arabic dialect of Tripoli could be easily matched in the various villages of Malta and Gozo, especially in the latter. For detailed information on the subject, H. Stumme's MALTESISCHE STUDIEN, which gives specimens of Maltese folklore in phonetic transcription, though obviously mistaken in several instances, sheds much light on the subject.

As we are not here concerned with the phonetics of Maltese, except indirectly, but with its phonology, we shall

---

(1) The established orthography does not indicate long or short vowels; occasionally, however, <sup>1</sup> is used over a vowel to show that it is long.

only describe briefly one special class of vowels, represented in our transcription by  $\text{y}$  preceding or following a 'o' or 'e', or 'o'; the symbol indicates that the vowel, as compared with the ordinary one, is retracted as to the place of articulation, slightly — in some parts of Malta not at all — pharyngalised, and comparatively longer. The same description holds good also when the symbol in question precedes a diphthong with which we shall deal under the proper heading.

Other special vowels, transcribed as in the standard spelling, are:— 'ha', 'he', 'eh' and 'ehe', also 'ho', always as hom, comparatively less pharyngalised than those with initial  $\text{y}$ , ehe, being slightly longer than 'eh' or 'he', which are phonetically indistinguishable and which we shall maintain throughout for reasons that we shall explain further on.

#### (v) CONSONANTS IN PHONOLOGICAL JUNCTION

---

##### 'VOICED AND UNVOICED SPEECH SOUND'

---

Important rules to remember with regard to the classification of speech sounds in VOICED and VOICELESS are:-

(1) that, excepting the liquids, when voiced and voiceless consonants meet in phonological junction, the

voice-breath difference does not function and that the phonetic implication of such a consonant junction is determined by the quality of the last consonant in the group.

The rule may be expressed by the formula:

$$B + V = V$$

$$V + B = B.$$

(2) That voiced consonants at the end of a word are unvoiced, unless, in continuous speech, they are followed by a word beginning with a voiced consonant.

(3) In Semitic Maltese, voiced and voiceless consonants, belonging to the same class, like 't' and 'd' for instance, never occur together in the same word.

These rules apply to the following list of Voiced and Voiceless speech-sounds:

	<u>VOICED</u>	<u>VOICELESS</u>
{ 1 }	b	p
{ 2 }	v	f
{ 3 }	d	t
{ 4 }	z	s
{ 5 }	j	c
{ 6 }	g	k
{ 7 }	q	ħ

(4) Of these in Semitic Maltese, v, p, c never occur in a consonant group.

(5) 'ħ' and 'q' unvoice the preceding voiced consonant but they retain their own sound in any position.

For instance, ibħra, seas; and bezqa, spit, but qbi:z, leaping and ħdu:ra, verdure.

### Examples illustrating Rule 1

(i) With 'b' as the first consonant of the group:

- (1) *bta:la*, holiday; (2) *bsabar*, with patience;
- (3) *libsa*, suit.

(ii) With 'd' as the first consonant of the group:

- (1) *dfl:r*, plaiting; (2) *dqieg*, flour; (3) *qadfa*, a row.

(iii) With 'z':

- (1) *zfi:n*, dancing; (2) *zqa:q*,<sup>1</sup> alley; (3) *bezqa*, spit;

(iv) With 'j':

- (1) *jfien*, ships; (2) *mijfna*, fleet.

(v) With 'ʃ': (for historical *ʃ* or *g*).

- (1) *taʃha=tahha*, hers; (2) *taʃhom=tahhom*, theirs.

(vi) With 'g':

No examples.

(vii) With 'f':

- (1) *fbu:t*, in a pocket; (2) *fdewʃa*, vermicelli;
- (3) *mifdi*, redeemed.

(viii) With 't':

- (1) *tbayya*, spots; (2) *tgemgem*, you grumble; (3) *mitbna*, straw pile.

(1) This word, corresponding to Arabic *جَبَّ*, is actually written with 's' where, in an etymological orthography like the standard one, we should expect *zqa:q*. Thus the Maltese grammarians have dissociated this word from its historical root, still extant in Maltese — Z, Q, Q, the reason being that the semantic connection is not so obvious.

(ix) With 's':

- (1) *sbu:l*, ears of corn; (2) *sdieri*, waistcoats;  
 (3) *nisja*, plot.

(x) With 'k':

*kba:r*, great.

Note also that the phonetic implication of n + b = mb as demb, tail for denb, *mbu:s*, I kiss, for *nbu:s*, *emba*, berry of grapes for *enba*, also that d + s and t + s = c, ds = ts, as in *mqaddsa*, sacred, sounded *mqattsa*, this being a sporadic Semitic sound while ts is foreign.

The following examples illustrate Rule 2

- (1) *issi:b*, you find; (2) *issi:d*, the master; (3) *tiej*, nuptials; (4) *Grieg*, Greek; (5) *bieħ*, he sold, ħ for final historical ġ unvoiced; (6) *qafad sewwa*, he looked after his own interests; but *qafad barra*, he stayed out.

It is interesting to note that Rule 1 which, inside Maltese, Semitic and non-Semitic, works without exception whenever we have a consonant group made up of voiced and voiceless consonants or vice versa, can also be applied to explain the phonetic difference between the historical Arabic sound and its Maltese correspondence. Thus Arabic FZ ġ (to fear) becomes BZ ġ in Maltese with Arabic 'F' voiced by z; Arabic KDM, to bite, becomes GDM in Maltese; Arabic ġ FR,

to forgive, becomes 'hafer', and Arabic  $\text{ج}\text{ل}$ , to wash,  
becomes 'hasel'.<sup>1</sup>

### Complete Assimilation

---

Besides the phonetic phenomenon with which we have just dealt, in which, given two consonants of different quality in phonological junction, the second alters the quality of the preceding consonant from voiced to unvoiced or vice versa, there is another phonetic phenomenon whereby the second consonant of an initial group, which is really the first consonant of the word in phonological junction with a morphological consonant-prefix, completely assimilates this consonant-prefix to itself, with a consequent initial long consonant preceded or not by 'i' according to position, as shown in the following table:-

---

(1) W. Marcais in his 'Textes de Tanger', p. 280, writes:- "heel" laver = لاف; cette assimilation de sourdité se retrouve dans la plupart de dialectes, citadins de l'Afrique de Nord, Tunis, Constantine, Alger, Themcen; mais elle n'apparaît pas, à ma connaissance, dans les dialectes ruraux et bedouins. Elle existe aussi en syrien, en palestenien et en maltais."

[In  
initial  
position]

- (1) 'l' or 't' " " + t=itt as itt:n, the fig for l + ti:n  
itti:r, she flies for t + ti:r.
- (2) 'l' or 't' " " + c=icc as iccomb, the lead for l +  
comb; iccanfar, you reprimand  
for t + canfar.
- (3) 'l' or 't' " " + d=idd as idda:r, the house, for l +  
da:r; iddu:m, it lasts, for  
t + du:m.
- (4) 'l' or 't' " " + s=iss as issu:f, the wool, for l +  
su:f, issu:m, you fast for  
t + su:m.
- (5) 'l' or 't' " " + z=izz as izzift, the pitch for l +  
zift; izzu:r, you visit for  
t + zu:r.
- (6) 'l' or 't' " " + ts=itts as ittsokk, the trunk for  
l + tsokk; ittsekts, you  
chirp, for t + tsektsek.
- (7) 'l' or 't' " " + dz=iddz as iddzard, the hazard for  
l + dzard; iddzarda, he  
hazarded for t + dzarda.
- (8) 'l' or 't' " " + s=iss as issu:r, the months for  
l + su:r ; issomm, you  
smell, t + somm.
- (9) 'l' or 'n' " " + r=irr as irru:h, the soul for l +  
ru:h, irri:d, I wish for  
n + ri:d.
- (10) 'l' or 'n' " " + l=ill as illu:m<sup>1</sup> (I chide) for  
n + lu:m.

(1) In 'illu:m' in the sense of 'today' note also the  
phonetic implication of the historical junction 'ŋaly'  
(cf. A. ʃŋly).

In  
initial  
position

- (11) 'l' — " " + n=inn as innies, the people  
for l + nies.
- (12) — 't' " " + j=i jj as ijji:b, you bring for t +  
ji:b.
- (13) — 'n' " " + m=imm as immu:t, I die for n + mu:t.

Note that the initial 'i' of the above phonetic implications disappears when, in continuous speech, it is preceded by a word ending in a vowel with the exception of 'u' used as an independent semantic unit in the sense of 'and' which forms a diphthong with initial 'i'.

The following examples will make this clear:

- (1) Ommok issu:m, your mother fasts;
- (2) Int massu:m\$, you do not fast - orthography  
ma ssum\$;
- (3) ohtok titlob wissu:m, your sister prays  
and fasts - orthography, 'u ssum', 'w issu:m'.

(vi) THE LIQUIDS

---

While any of the consonants of Maltese may, formally, occur in an interconsantal phonological junction between two consonants, such junction is not phonetically possible with the liquids, l, m, n, and r; which, in a similar position, required by word-pattern analogy, must be preceded by a vowel thus breaking up the regular three consonant group. For instance, b can so occur medially in a group of three consonants in phonological junction in 'mitbna', but we cannot likewise say 'midnba', with liquid 'n' in such position. The interconsonantal group dnb must be broken up by a vowel, in this case 'i', preceding 'n'. Also, while we can say yahqru, a pattern with an interconsonantal group 'hqr', we cannot say yitlbu; a vowel, in this case, o, must precede the liquid, thus obtaining the correct pattern, 'yitolbu'.

## B

## THE PHONOLOGY OF SEMITIC MALTESE

In this part, we shall deal with the phonological rules of Semitic Maltese and, incidentally, of Semitised loan words in so far as they are so affected in any of their phonological components, vowels, consonants, diphthongs, etc.

Two important abbreviations, which we use very frequently, are S.M. for Semitic Maltese, which means that the particular rule formulated does not refer to loan words but to genuine Maltese only, and M.V., for 'mixed vocabulary', which means that the rule in question of Semitic Maltese applies equally to loan words in so far as they are semitised in that respect, though they may not be so in others. Under rules of M.V., we have not jumbled Semitic and semitised loan words indiscriminately; we separate the semitised loans by a bar from the Semitic examples which we always give first. By what criteria these words may still remain foreign in other respects, it is always easy to find out if they are split up into their phonological components, vowels, consonants and vocalic sequences, etc., and tested by the respective rules clearly tabulated in the index for easy reference.

### (i) THE MALTESE VOWELS

---

We now study the phonological function of the Maltese Vowels in their three possible positions in words:

(a) Initially, (b) Interconsonantly, and (c) Finally.

Also alone, that is, not as components of words, when they have a semantic function as such.

General principles to be remembered are that:

(1) As to quantity, Maltese vowels may be long or short as tabulated:

	<u>Short</u>	<u>Long</u>
1)	a	a:
2)	e	e:
3)	i	i:
4)	o	o:
5)	u	u:

(2) As to the place of articulation 'Ya', 'ay', 'afa', 'yo', 'oy', 'ofo', 'he', 'hi', 'hu', 'eh', 'ehe', are phonetically classed as special vowels.

(Note: When we speak of vowels, we always mean un-pharyngalised set, unless otherwise stated).

(3) No phonetic distinction still exists in Maltese between Ya and ay, Yo and oy, he and eh. The pharyngalisation position which we have maintained throughout will make

the analogy of word patterns, with which we shall deal in Morphology, easier to understand. For instance, the position of  $\gamma$  in 'balay bal $\gamma$ a ilma', he gulped a mouthful of water, is determined by morphological analogy with 'hataf hatfa,' he snatched, the position of 'y' and 'f' being analogous.

(4) Whereas the ordinary long vowels are always stressed, those pharyngalised with  $\gamma$  listed in No. 2, are always long even if they do not bear the main stress of the word in which they occur, though, when stressed, they are comparatively longer. We might fictionally maintain this phonetic difference by putting one dot, instead of two — full stress — after such unstressed pharyngalised vowels, but it is hardly necessary to increase the number of conventional symbols.

Examples: Ma $\gamma$ mu:l, done; ma $\gamma$ ku:s, oppressed; in which 'a $\gamma$ ' is longer than the unpharyngalised 'a' in similar pattern position, as in marbu:t, tied, for instance, but shorter than  $\gamma$ a in  $\gamma$ amel and  $\gamma$ akes.

(Note: as  $\gamma$ a, a $\gamma$ , and a $\gamma$ a are always long, we shall use no quantity symbols to indicate such length in the words in which they occur.)

(5) A vowel originally long, remains so even if the word in which it occurs is increased by affixes, so long as the accent does not shift. With stress shifting we shall deal separately under 'Stress'.

Examples: mni:dkom, from your hand, the word being built up thus, mn + i:d (original word, hand) + kom, but minnkom (from you) original 'i' in 'minn', followed by two consonants, being short.

(6) Semitic Maltese does not tolerate more than one vowel in the same syllable. But such vowel can be followed by the special vowels, ha and ho, in hom, as raha, he saw her; tahom, he gave them.

(7) Should a word beginning with 'u' be preceded by a word ending in 'a', in continuous speech - that is, when there is no intervening pause between the two words - the two meeting vowels have a tendency to amalgamate into the diphthong 'aw', and if the second word begins with unstressed 'i' and the final vowel in open syllable of the preceding word is 'u', the two vowels from the diphthong 'uy'.

The English phrase 'a woman and a man' reads in Maltese 'maraw rajel' = mara + w + rajel, and the English expression 'they wished' reads in Maltese kienuy ri:du = kienari:du. Orthographically, the first phrase may be written, optionally, 'mara w rajel', or 'mara u rajel', but the second word in the other example always with initial 'y'.

(8) No such diphthongisation takes place if initial 'i' is stressed. 'Kienu ylu:mu', they chided, but kienu i:lhom, they had long since.

Now we describe and study the phonological position of the Various Vowels separately.

### 'A'

#### QUANTITY CRITERIA

As to the bearing of the positional criterion on its quantity, it should be noted that:

(i) In Initial Position 'a' is always short. It is long when it occurs alone as an exclamation in the sense of Maltese 'ya' vocative exclamation disapproved of socially, by the reactions of good manners.

Example: a: hanzi:r! you pig! ; a:li:lek! you there!

(ii) In Interconsonantal position it is long when followed by one consonant only, though in a few Semitic words also when followed by a consonant group. Should this final consonant be increased by the addition of suffixes, the original long 'a' generally retains its quantity. (cf. Rule 5).

Examples: 'ja:r kom (= ja:r + kom) jarrkom', your neighbour has ruined you.

(iii) In dissyllables, interconsonantal 'a', occurring in the first syllable, if followed by one consonant, one semi vowel plus 'a' or by 'i', in open syllable, may be long or short. There is no phonological criterion to determine the quantity which is in this case purely a matter of morphology.

The criterion is: (a) if the word in question is a descriptive, 'a' is long; (b) if it is a nominal (grammatically, a verbal noun) it is short.

The following examples are worth study:

ha:mi, ha:m̄ya, h̄amyi:n, masculine and feminine descriptives with their plural, meaning 'hot';

h̄amȳa, a quantity of fuel; h̄ami, heating; h̄a:li, h̄a:lȳa, h̄alyi:n, prodigal, masculine and feminine descriptives, with their plural; h̄ali, waste;

h̄alȳa, a waste; ha:wi, h̄aw:ya, h̄awyi:n, hollow; h̄awi, the act of hollowing out; h̄awya, a hollow.

So, by analogy, and for the same reason we read qari, reading; h̄abi, chiding; not qa:ri, etc., though no such parallel forms with which they might be confused exist in Maltese.

(iv) If the vocalic sequence in patterns dealt with in  
 (iii) is a-a, the quantity criterion which is likewise  
 morphological is:

- (a) first 'a' is short if the word in which it occurs  
 is grammatically a Verb;
- (b) long, if the word is a Nominal<sup>1</sup> but
- (c) short if second 'a' is pharyngalised (ṭa)<sup>2</sup>.

Examples:

- (a) dara, he got used to; jara, it happened; hara,  
 he skinned;
- (b) da:ra, her house; ja:ra, neighbour; ha:ra, a  
 district.
- (c) qarṭa, a bumpkin; qalṭa, sail; with the latter cf.  
 qa:la, creek.

(v) In Final position, if in open syllable, 'a' is always  
 short, following immediately the stressed syllable (M.V.).

Examples: /bena, he built; /ksirna, we broke; /ħobzna, our  
 bread; /ħiema, which; /ħala? why?; /nsa:ra, Christians;  
 /ħma:ra, she-ass; — /karta, paper; /ħma:ra, river;  
 /banda, band.

(1) Exception to the rule is mara, woman, but at Sannat, a  
 village in Gozo I know very well, I have heard the word  
 pronounced ma:ra.

(2) Historically a consonant, corresponding to Arabic ḍ or  
 ḫ, which only survive, as a pharyngalisation factor,  
 still behaves, formally, like a consonant and that is the  
 reason why we have retained it in our transcription.  
 First short 'a' in qarṭa is explained by pattern analogy  
 with first 'a' in karta, a slap, etc.

(vi) It is (1) long if, in final position, it is closed by one consonant only (cf. ii), (M.V.), and (2) short and stressed as well, if closed by more than one consonant.

(M.V.)<sup>1</sup>

Examples:

(1) hamra:n, ruddy; tayra:n, flight; najja:r, stone dresser; — kursa:r, corsair; furba:n, pirate; qatra:n, pitch.

(2) /attant, I crushed; haddant, I embraced; kazbart, I profaned; — dyamant, diamond; surmast, school master; turbant, turban.

The positions of 'A'

In discussing the quantity of this vowel, we have illustrated several of its positions from the point of view of their effect on quantity. This vowel may occur:

- (1) Alone as an exclamation = Maltese ya.
- (2) Initially - (a) followed by one consonant only; in the only word 'a:f', with a contextual usage, as 'ku:nu a:fu'<sup>2</sup>, Know ye, imperative; (b) followed by a consonant group. (M.V.)

(1) By a morphological criterion, all Verbs of this pattern (derived Verbal bases, which we shall explain further on), are Semitic; all Nominals are non-Semitic. Cf. examples given.

(2) Curious abridgement from /araf, he recognised. cf. A → f to know. They have two cognate but separate idiomatic usages. Examples: you know how to write, ta:f tikteb;

Examples: art, earth; armla, widow; akbar, greater; alla, god; aktars, rather; — alfabet, alphabet; aljebra, Algebra; alba, albe; apti:t, appetite; a:rya, air.

(3) Interconsonantly, it may be preceded (a) by one consonant or consonant group, including one consonant + one semi-Vowel, and followed by one consonant only. (M.V.)

Examples: fa:r, rat; sa:r, it became; hda:r, it became green; hma:r, ass or it became red; bya:r, wells; fwa:r, vapour; — ca:r, clear; ca yak, pebbles; spa:g, pack thread; mqa:r, if only; pya:n, plain; swa:li, drawing rooms.

(b) Preceded as above but followed by

- (1) a long consonant or
- (2) consonant group, including consonant + one semi-Vowel.<sup>1</sup> (M.V.).

Examples:

- (1) barr, uncultivated land; hass, he felt; qalb, heart; talb, prayer; qadya, service: qalya, frying.

tikteb; you recognise me, ta/ra:fni, but you know me 'tafni', and not vice versa.

- (1) Patterns described in b 2 in Semitic Maltese are all grammatically Verbs; all Nominals of the pattern are non-Semitic as we shall explain in the phonology of Romance Maltese.

(2) stqarr, he confessed; tmarrad, he became ill;  
 — sbarr, inquest; zmarr, rude; sfratta, he  
 went on the spree; sgarra, he blundered.

(4) For the various positions in which 'a' may occur  
Finally, cf. v.

### Positions $\text{ʃa}$ , $\text{ay}$ , $\text{aʃa}$ , in Maltese

---

(1) Initially,  $\text{ʃa}$ , which, unlike 'a' has no semantic function as an independent sound unit, may be followed by (a) one consonant, (b) one long consonant, (c) by a consonant group, including (d) one consonant + one semi vowel (S.M.).

#### Examples:

- (a)  $\text{ʃab}$ , he disappeared;  $\text{ʃam}$ , he swam;  $\text{ʃas}$ , he lived;
- (b)  $\text{ʃadd}$ , he counted - contrast with  $\text{ʃad}$ , not yet;  
 $\text{ʃanna}$ , he sang, we have; contrast with  $\text{ʃana}$ , wealth;  $\text{ʃadda}$ , he passed; contrast with  $\text{ʃada}$ , habit.
- (c)  $\text{ʃabra}$ , mote;  $\text{ʃadma}$ , bone;  $\text{ʃadru}$ , they have pitied.
- (d)  $\text{ʃadwa}$ , hostility;  $\text{ʃawa}$ , swoon;  $\text{ʃanya}$ , a song;  
 $\text{ʃamya}$ , blind.

(2) Interconsonantly, as a pharyngalisation factor

- (a) between vocalic sequence a-a ( $\text{aʃa}$ ) preceded and followed by one consonant which changes to 'a' as soon as a

further syllable is suffixed. (S.M.)

Examples: tay<sup>am</sup>, food; lay<sup>ab</sup>, he played; qay<sup>ad</sup>, he stayed; but la<sup>yba</sup>, a game; qay<sup>da</sup>, position.

(b) preceded and followed by one consonant or consonant group either as ya in the first instance, or aya or ya in the second instance.

Examples: st<sup>y</sup>an<sup>1</sup>, he contrived; st<sup>y</sup>ar<sup>1</sup>, he wished to be envied; st<sup>y</sup>all, he enjoyed; tla<sup>y</sup>abna, we were taken in.

(Note: Interconsonantal 'y' between vocalic sequence a - a is lengthened only in the two words la<sup>y</sup>ab, a gambler, and na<sup>y</sup>al, a farrier, with a two peak pharyngalised 'a' at the phonetic implication thereof.)

(3) (a) In Final position, it never occurs in mono-syllables but it occurs so in open syllables as a , with the 'morphological' function of a radical Vowel, in dis-syllabic Verbs ending in a retracted 'a'.<sup>2</sup>

(1) I give these two lonely and obsolete words on the authority of Vassalli. I have never heard them used. For st<sup>y</sup>an cf. A. <sup>[s̥in]</sup>, to ask the help of; and for st<sup>y</sup>ar cf. A. <sup>[s̥l̥c̥]</sup>, to be jealous.

(2) In this case, the Vowel sequence of the Verbal patterns is always a-a ; whereas Verbs ending in unretracted 'a' have various vocalic sequences.

Examples:

balay, he swallowed; baqay, he remained; baza<sup>y</sup>, he feared; fagay, he burst; jamay, he collected; laqay, he received; manay, he forbade, obsolete; nazay, he undressed; qala<sup>y</sup>, he gained; qata<sup>y</sup>, he cut; rada<sup>y</sup>, he sucked; rafay, he raised; rajay, he returned; raqqay, he patched; sama<sup>y</sup>, he heard; sata<sup>y</sup>, he could; tabay, he printed, obsolete; tabba<sup>y</sup>, he spoiled; tafay, he threw; talay, he ascended; tamay, he fed; wajay, it ached; waqay, he fell; wasay, it contained; (abay, he was fed up; zabay, he painted; zara<sup>y</sup>, he sowed.

(b) It also occurs transcriptionally as ' a' (orthographically, għa), in the final open syllable of the Nominal scatter of the above Verbal patterns.

But note that whereas, historically, in verbal patterns like qata<sup>y</sup> etc. pharyngalisation should for the sake of pattern analogy, be so indicated, post vocally, and in the Nominal scatter, like qat<sup>y</sup>a prevocally, in the actual experience of Maltese as spoken today, such

- (1) The examples given exhaust the whole list of such Maltese Verbal patterns with final a<sup>y</sup>, historically corresponding to Arabic Verbs with third radical ՚ or ՚ . Note the two exceptions baqay, he remained; laqay, he received; corresponding to ՚ and ՚ .

distinction cannot be proved by phonetics; in both patterns we have the same retracted 'a' as the phonetic implication of historical 'aʃ' or 'aç', and ʃ a, or ʃ a.

Examples: balay/balʃa, he swallowed a mouthful (of water); qala/qalʃa, he made a good profit; zara/zarʃa, he sowed the seeds, etc.

### 'E'

#### Quantity Criteria

As to the bearing of the positional criterion on its quantity, it should be noted that:

(i) In Semitic and non-Semitic correspondences,<sup>1</sup> 'e' is always short in any position except when final in the monosyllables le: no; and the natural exclamative query e?, what?.

Examples: meta, when; bena, he built; mera, looking glass; sema, the sky; ten ewda, spurge; erha, heifer; ewwel, first; — eliksi:r, elixir; erru:r, error; benefattu:r, benefactor; cens, emphyteusis.

(1) But as the examples show, it is only in Semitic Maltese that stressed 'e' followed by one consonant, is short. Contrast Semitic 'ʃena, he accused, with the loan word /e:na, scene.

(ii) 'e' occurring in Maltese words made up of 3 consonants with 'a' or 'i' between the first two consonants, and followed by one consonant or a long consonant tends to be sounded like an indistinct 'i', phonetically ɔ. But in Valletta and the towns, it is sounded nearer the ordinary 'e' which we shall retain in our transcription, thus agreeing with the standard orthography which writes nizel, he descended; rijel, leg, for nizil, rijil (niz 1, rij 1).<sup>1</sup>

### The Positions of E

The Vowel may occur:

(1) Alone, with the intonation of a question, implying irritation, surprise or indifference.

Examples: e: ? er ja j'eyd; ma nista: ) nifmek; What? say again; I can't understand you.

(2) Initially, it may be followed by (a) one consonant (S.M.), or (b) by a consonant group, including 1 consonant + 1 semi vowel, in one Semitic word only. (M.V.)

Examples: (a) elef and elu:f, thousands; emi:r, emir;  
 (b) elf, a thousand; ehzen, worse; ersaq,  
 get near; erwieh, souls; — erbabyanka,  
 wormwood; ekwatu:r, equator.

---

(1) In classical Arabic 'j' and 'l' are in phonological junction (Cf. ۲۱); dialectical Maltese 'e' and 'ə' are phonetic developments from the historical zero vowel or 'sceva'.

(3) Interconsonantly 'e' may be preceded by (a) one consonant and followed by another consonant + semi vowel (w), (S.M.), or (b) by one long consonant, (M.V.) or (c) by a consonant group (M.V.)

Examples:

- (a) felwa, filly; helwa, sweet;
- (b) mess, he touched; bess, he sprinkled; medd, he stretched; hell, robbery; --- metts, means; meddfa, measure; pettsa, piece of cloth.
- (c) serq, theft; ferq, hair parting; merhba, welcome; meddkom, he stretched you; venda, chauffeur's turn; stenda, he stretched; irrenda, he surrendered.

(4) (a) In Final position, it may occur in mono-syllables, preceded by one consonant only (M.V.), but the only Semitic examples are the following first three:

Examples: he:, natural exclamation denoting painful surprise, also irony; le:, no; we: peasant's exclamation denoting pain or fear, as at the sight of a rat, etc.; --- ce: short for vulgar cu:c, fool; cuckold, Italian ciuco, donkey; te:, tea; re: king; (in) se:<sup>1</sup>, himself.

---

(1) This lonely particle is a good instance of mixed vocabulary. It only occurs in the expression gie n'se: he realised, began to understand; hybrid version of Italian venne in se.

(b) Finally and unstressed in words of more than one syllable, preceded by (a) one single consonant (S.M.) or (b) long consonant (S.M.), or (c) consonant group, and closed by one consonant only (S.M.), which, if morphologically increased, changes 'e' to 'i'.

Examples:

(a-b) bidel, biddel, he changed; kiser, kisser, he broke; nizel, he went down; nizzel, he brought down; rikeb, he rode; rikkeb, he gave one a lift; niten, it stank; nitten, he dirtied; — ta:jen, pan; baned, bands:

(c) Qandel, he carried heavy things about; handem, he ruined; qarmec, he made a crackling noise; sfarjel, a quince; — farten, kind of cloth; martel, he hammered; kewtel, he invented an excuse.

### Quantity Criterion

---

Having already described it phonetically, all we have to add is that initial 'ye' followed by a consonant group belonging to the same syllable, may be the phonetic implication of 'i' in similar preconsonantal position, thus changed by the quantity of the consonant group. We say n id, I tell; t id, you tell; but edt, I said; edna, we said; for idt and idna, the actual forms maintained by the standard orthography which is, at times, as we have already pointed out, more etymological than phonetic.<sup>1</sup>

#### The positions of ye, ey, efe

---

- (1) Initially, ye may be followed by (a) one consonant or one semi vowel, or (b) by a consonant group. (S.M.)

Examples: *y*er, he envied; *y*en, he helped; *y*ela, it boiled; *y*ea, he grew tired; *y*ewa, he instigated; *y*ema, he grew blind; *y*ellem, signs; *y*eneb, grapes.

(1) Cf. also Maltese *y*eq, root; with A. *ya*; *y*erf, knowledge; semantically corresponds to *ya* but formally to *ya*patience; likewise M. *y*elm, sign; semantically corresponds to A. *ya*but, formally, to *ya*, learning.

(2) Interconsonantly, that is, between a preceding and following consonant, it features as 'eye' and it changes, formally, to ej, phonetically comparatively shorter, when a suffix is added to the original pattern.

Examples: {eyeb, he diverted; {eyel, he lighted;  
 {eyer, he broke; zed, it increased, but zeda,  
 a light; eyba, a diversion; eyra, a fissure;  
 zeda, an increase.

Needless to repeat, that the difference between ye and ej, as in the case of ja and aj is purely formal and not at all phonetic, and that it is also a reason of pattern analogy that in the transcription we have maintained the difference throughout, similarly maintained, egh and ghe, in the standard spelling. The explanation we have given should be enough to avoid misunderstanding.

---

1

Positions of 'he', (1), 'eh', (2) and 'eh', (3) (S.M.)

---

These, it will be remembered, we have classed as special vowels, being, phonetically, not so much pharyngalised as, comparatively, more retracted than ordinary 'e'.

---

(1) There is also one word with initial 'ha' :- 'haw' or 'hawn' or 'hawnekk', here. Caruana writes harab, he ran away, for harab, as pronounced by the Maltese. Cf. A.

(1) 'he', occurring Initially, may be followed by

- (a) one consonant beginning a further syllable,
- (b) by a long consonant or semi vowel,
- (c) by a consonant group, including consonant + one semi vowel, or vice versa.

Examples:

- (a) hemez, he pinned; heres, he pounded;
- (b) herra, rudeness; hemm, there; heyya<sup>1</sup>, he prepared; hewwa, lust, obsolete;
- (c) hendem, he shattered; herwel, he maddened; hewden, he raved.

(2) 'ehe' occurs always Interconsonantly, preceded and followed by one consonant.

Examples: dehen, intelligence; fehem, he understood; deheb, gold; sehem, portion.

When after Final consonant a morphological vowel is added 'ehe' changes to (3) eh; that is, 'ehe' becomes slightly shorter as to quantity. For example: fehem, he understood; but fehmu, they understood; and fehma, opinion; not fehemu or fehema. So also sehem, portion, but sehmek, your portion; sehma, our portion.

(1) Pronounced also, and generally, with initial he.  
Cf. A. [36].

'I'

### Quantity Criteria

---

- (i) In word pattern, consonant + i + consonant + i,  
the criterion for distinguishing whether first 'i' is short  
or long is purely morphological:-
- (a) If the word in which it occurs is the Nominal  
scatter of a Verb (Verbal Noun), first 'i' is  
short. (S.M.).
  - (b) In other instances, 'i' is long and is Semitic  
Maltese only in morphologically composite words —  
composite in the sense of two words joined together.

Examples:

- (a) biki, weeping; mili, filling, contrast with  
loan word mi:li, miles; fini, languishing;  
jiri, running; siri, buying.
- (b) fi:ni, for fi: + ni, there is in me, thus  
distinguishable from non-composite Italianate  
loan word, fi:ni, refined; contrast also with  
fini (a); bi:ni, for bi, with + ni, me;  
contrast with bini (a) building. Ti:ni, for ti:  
+ ni<sup>1</sup>, give me; contrast with tini (a), folding.

---

(a) Also a tini. Cf. A. 

- (ii) 'i' is long when it occurs alone as an exclamation.  
 (iii) 'i' is also long when preceded by one or more consonants, and followed by one consonant. (M.V.)

Examples: bi:r, well; si:d, owner; ji:b, bring, command;  
 hi:t, sew, command; fti:t, few; tri:d, you wish;  
 smi:n, fat; bri:m, twisting; --- fi:n, refined;  
 ji:j, Lewis; Spi:r, Spiro, proper name; sti:l,  
 style; gri:z, grey.

- (iv) The phonetic implication of pharyngalised 'i' followed by one consonant is the diphthong 'ye' with which we shall deal separately under the proper heading; when followed by a consonant group its phonetic implication is 'ye' as we have already explained.
- (v) In all other instances, Maltese 'i' is short.

#### Positions of 'I'

This vowel may occur, Alone, as an exclamation and

- (1) (a) Initially, followed by one consonant only, in the following words, (S.M.); i:d, hand; i:sa<sup>1</sup>, quick, make haste; i:l + one of the pronominal suffixes in the sense of English 'ago', 'long since'; i:wa<sup>2</sup>, yes.

---

{1} See Glossary.

{2} In Valletta and the neighbouring towns, i:va

(b) Also Initially, followed by (i) one consonant + one semi vowel, (S.M.), or (ii) by one long consonant, (M.V.), (iii) or by a consonant group (S.M.).

Examples:

(1) ilwi, bend! command; iʃwi, roast! command; itwi, fold! command; idyaq, narrower; imwiet, the dead; — ifyen, more refined (only foreign example).

(ii) issa, now; izza<sup>1</sup>, he gave, occurring only in the obsolescent phrase izza hayr, he gave thanks; idda, it shone; imma, however; issa:ra, he struggled; ikkalma, he grew calm; icca:na, he planed.

(iii) ijfna, ships - archaic; ijsma, bodies; ikla, a meal; isqra, hawks; ilhna, voices; izfnu, dance! command; izraq, blue; iswed, black.

(2) Interconsonantly, it may be

(a) preceded by one consonant or by a consonant group and followed by one consonant.

For examples see iii. Quantity Criteria.

(b) preceded by one consonant and followed by (i) one consonant + one semi vowel (S.M.) or (ii) by one consonant only followed by a vowel (S.M.), or (iii) by a long consonant (M.V.), (iv) by a consonant group (M.V.).

---

(1) The pattern in current usage - only in prayers in the sense of Latin 'gratias ago' - is the present tense, 1st pers. sing. In this sense, it is possible that nizzi:k stands for historical nijzi:k, with assimilation of 1st rad. from Ar. س to reward; to pay (a debt).

Examples:

- (i) *silya*, accusation; *tinya*, a crease; *fidwa*, redemption; *kilwa*, kidney; *diwi*, echo; *siwi*, roast meat.
- (ii) *tina*, he folded, dialectical variant of *tena*; *biki*, weeping; *iwi*, roasting; *bidu*, beginning.
- (iii) *bill*, moisten - command; *billi*, whereas; *bijjel*, he mitigated; *biss*, only; *sitta*, six; *bittiyya*, cask; — *bicca*, piece; *birra*, beer; *bittsilla*, lace; *biʃkilli*, basket.
- (iv) *bidla*, change; *sijra*, a tree; *sidriyya*, a vest; *bintna*, our daughter; — *kitla*, kettle.

(3) In Final position, it may occur in

(a) Monosyllables, preceded by one consonant, in open syllable. (M.V.).

Examplesp *hi<sup>1</sup>*, my brother - vocative; *bi:* with; *fi:* in, *tsi*, uncle - vocative.

(1) It is interesting to note that both *hi:* and *tsi:* are exclusively vocative patterns, but, while '*tsiyyu*' is the Nominative pattern, corresponding to English 'uncle', Maltese has no word for English 'a brother', the *aħ* (cf. A. 71) given by the dictionaries is made up by etymological analogy. Maltese has *hu* + pronominal suffixes as *hu:na* to express your, our, etc. brother. Cf. W. Marcais 'Textes De Tangers', p. 287, where he, likewise, says that 'Il est employé uniquement avec les affixes personnels.'

(b) In words of more than one syllable, in the final syllable closed by (i) one consonant (M.V.), (ii) by a consonant group (S.M.).

Examples:

(1) Sali:b, cross; ḡaji:n, dough; ḡafri:d, evil spirit; ḥafi:f, light; ḥari:r, silk; qassi:s, priest; venvi:n<sup>1</sup>, whirring; ḡadi:n, monkey; — sati:n, satin; parti:t, political party; peri:t, surveyor; Keli:n, Michael.

(ii) ḡajint, I have kneaded; ḡallimt, I have taught;

It is interesting to note that 'i' in these examples is for original 'e', which see in final position.

(c) In Final open syllable (M.V.) following stressed syllable.

Examples: Hani:ni, my beloved; ḡadi:ni, monkeys; ti:ni, give me; hamra:ni, ruddy; erhi, let go; ḥa:fi, barefooted; — vapu:ri, ships; sinyu:ri, gentlemen.

Note: It will be seen from the various examples given that in this position final 'i' does not form an integral part of the original word patterns but is the morphological development thereof with which we shall deal under the proper heading.

---

(1) Cf. A<sup>و</sup>ب<sup>ج</sup> to buzz and note the very rare change of Arabic to M. 'V' another instance is the Valletta change of i:wā, yes, to i:wa..

'O'

Quantity Criteria

An important principle to remember is that in Semitic Maltese 'o' is always short, except when used alone as an exclamation corresponding to English 'Oh' and Italian 'O'; but short also when alone, if used as a variant of 'yew', or.

Position of 'O'

This vowel may occur alone as already explained and

- (1) Initially followed by a consonant group. (M.V.)

Examples: ohrayn, others; oh<sup>1</sup>son, stout; ohtra, sticks; oht, sister; omm, mother; offi<sup>2</sup>, well done! — obda<sup>3</sup>, he obeyed; ombrella, umbrella; ordna, he ordered; orgni, organ.

- (2) (a) Interconsonantly it occurs (a) preceded by one consonant, and followed (i) by a consonant group (M.V.) or (ii) by a long consonant (M.V.)

Examples:

(i) horj, knapsack; mobz, bread; qomt, I got up; somt, I fasted; borka, wild duck; borma, cooking pot; dorna, we went round; dortu, you went round;

(1) For etymology, cp. It. O, Heb. אָוֹ. In other words the A. diphthong 'aw' gives 'u' in M. as 'yum', day: يَوْمٌ ulied, sons and daughters, بَنِي عَبْدٍ

(2) Cf. A. حَسِبَ, well done!

(3) See Glossary.

— cong, paralysed, tond, round.

(ii) fomm, mouth; foss, sound; hobb, bosom; horr, honest, obsolete; koll, every; mohh, brain; holl, unbind - command; boqqa, a bubble; coqqa, cowl; jodda, new; — bott, tin bottle; boll, duty stamp; coff, ribbon bow; dott, short for dottu:r, Dr; foll, quire; jobb, job; tsokk, trunk.

(b) As in 2 (a) but with an initial consonant group, or an initial long consonant. (M.V.).

Examples: irrodd, I restore; tholl, you unbind; issodd, you plug; iddomm, she collects; — sköll ledge; trott, trot; troffa, tuft; sbroffa, he blustered.

Note: Such word patterns as the above, beginning with a consonant group or a long consonant, are Semitic only if they are grammatically Verb patterns, with an initial morphological consonant in phonological junction with first radical, and if it is a long consonant, with complete assimilation as the phonetic implication thereof.

(3) Finally, in open syllable, 'o' occurs in one word only: jo, inside; variant of jew.

The positions of (1) 'fɔ', (2) 'ɔfɔ' and (3) 'ɔf'. (S.M.)<sup>1</sup>

---

(1) fɔ may occur Initially followed by: (a) one consonant or (b) by a long consonant or (c) by a consonant group including (d) one consonant + one semi vowel.

Examples:

(a) fɔjob, he pleased; fɔjol, bullock; fɔkos, he grew feeble; fɔla, he went up high; fɔmi, the blind; fɔdu, early; fɔti, the act of giving; fɔli, high.

(b) fodd, count - imperative; foddha, implements; folla, he raised; fozza, affection; fomma, excessive heat.

(c) fobra, calamity (obsolete); fajba, satisfaction; fajla, heifer; fars, merriment; fofra, upper room.

(d) folya, hill; fonya, wealthy; fomya, blind; fodwa, morning.

(2) (a) Interconsonantly, the pharyngalised 'o' features as 'ɔfɔ', which we have already described as comparatively longer than fɔ, or of, between an initial and a final consonant.

---

(1) With the single exception of 'fonna' (Maltese fal detta) which, by a historical criterion, we know is the Maltese Version of Italian 'Gonnella'.

Examples: boʃod, distance; loʃob, sport; moʃoz, goats;  
soʃob, it was unpleasant; obsolete: soʃol, he  
coughed; ſoʃol, work.

As in the case of 'ehe', when after a final consonant, a morphological vowel or consonant is added, o o changes to (3) oʃ; for example, loʃob, sport, but loʃba, a game; and loʃbkom, your game; ſoʃol, work, but ſoʃlok, your work; moʃoz, goats, but moʃza, a goat.

As in the case of aʒ, ʃa, eh, and he, our transcriptional differentiation between 'oʃ' and 'ʃo' is likewise a matter, not of phonetics, but of pattern analogy.

(3) In final position, and in closed syllable, 'ʃo' occurs in one word only, given by the dictionaries but which I myself have never heard: borʃom<sup>1</sup>, wall germander.

• •

Note: 'hom'<sup>2</sup> is a retracted 'o' sound but unpharyngalised, historically retained in the standard orthography, morphologically a pronominal suffix, third person, plural, attached to Nominals in the sense of 'their', as galbhom, their heart, and to Verbals in the sense of 'them', as yobo dhom, he hates them. Its phonetic implication, when attached to

---

(1) Cf. A. "c" a bud.  
(2) A. "o" o

Verbals with final *j*, is 'ħnom', as laqaj, he received; but laqahhom, he received them, for laqaj + hom.

### 'U'

#### Quantity Criterion

(i) 'U'<sup>1</sup> is long when it occurs alone in the sense of 'and' and 'he', the latter orthographically represented by 'hu' (historical criterion). Quantity, however, varies with the emphasis and 'tempo' expressed. In some parts of Malta, it is slightly diphthongised, and, definitely so if followed by h or q.

(ii) 'U' is also long if followed by one consonant, as u:ri, show; hu:ti, my brothers; bu:ti, my pocket; ħlu:qi, gay.

(iii) 'U' is short in other positions.

(1) 'U' is also used as an exclamation denoting painful surprise, or irritation.

### Positions of 'U'

---

This vowel occurs alone as already explained and

- (1) Initially followed by a consonant plus a vowel. (S.M.).

Examples:

u:ri, show (thou); u:ru, show (you); u:say, wider;  
u:jay, ache - imperative.

- (2) Interconsonantly 'u' occurs preceded by one consonant or a consonant group and followed by a consonant. (M.V.)

Examples:

bu:t, pocket; bu:s, kiss; (imperative); fu:t, fish;  
fu:l, beans; jdu:r, turnips; ksu:r, breakage;  
hru:q, fire; qru:sa, heart burn; hlu:si, sprightly;  
— su:r, Mr; tmu:n, rudder; bu:li, bad temper;  
blu:za, blouse.

- (3) Finally, (a), in words of two syllables, 'u' occurs in the last syllable thereof closed by one consonant (M.V.).

Examples:

Taru:s, bridegroom; hanu:t, shop; fasfu:r, bird;  
fellu:s, chicken; bezzu:l, woman's breast; zarju:n,  
twig; — vapu:r, ship; kanu:n, cannon; kartu:n,  
cardboard; barku:n, barge; pessu:n, calf (of the  
leg shank); karrettu:h, cart; nervu:s, nervous.

- (3) Finally, (b) and in open syllable, it occurs (i)

in a few sporadic monosyllables, (S.M.), (ii) in some dis-syllables preceded by one consonant as integral part of the word (M.V.), (iii) in other dissyllables preceded by one or more consonants as a morphological increment of the original pattern. In each case 'u' follows stressed syllable.

(M.V.)

Example :

- (i) bu: pooh! ūu:, a brother (dictionary word),  
zu:, get out of the way, short for zu:l.
- (ii) bidu, beginning; felu, colt; jeru, pup; helu,  
sweet; delu, mill receptacle; naʃu, stuffing;  
ʃadu, enemy,—va:vu, baby; na:nu, dwarf.
- (iii) hawdu, they made a mess; lewnu, its colour;  
oqtlu, kill; hallu, leave; qarru, confess; —  
ba:tu, suffer; pappu, eat; ka:zu, his case.

Note: Final 'u' in open syllable preceded by a long consonant is Semitic, with a mixed vocabulary, only if the word is, grammatically, a Verb; if a Nominal, it is not (Morphological criterion).

(ii) THE SEMI VOWELS (i) 'W' and (ii) 'Y'

---

(i) Positions of 'W'

---

(1) Initially, it occurs preceding (a) any of the three Vowels 'a', 'e', 'i' and diphthong 'ie' (M.V.) or, (b) in continuous speech, preceding a consonant, but following the final vowel in open syllable of a preceding word with which it forms an interconsonantal diphthong.

Examples:

- (a) wara, after; behind; wens, company; wirt, inheritance; wisq, much; wag/a, a fall; wehel, he stuck in; wiezen, he supported; wiehed, one; wiejeb, he answered; wieled<sup>2</sup>, 'gave birth to'; wett, goat; — wents, Laurence; werc, squint-eyed<sup>3</sup>.
  - (b) inti wkoll, also you, sounded int + iw + koll; ti:ni umbrella, give me an umbrella, sounded ti: + niwm + brella; mera w mo:t, a looking glass and a comb; sounded me + raw + mo:t.
- 

- (1) Initial 'w' is never followed by 'o' or 'u' except dialectically for the 'we' sound in 'wett', he-goat.
- (2) I give this doubtful word, which I always heard 'wiled', on the authority of Falzon who gives both forms. Caruana gives 'wiled' only. Interconsonantal 'ie' occurs in the form tWieLeD, he was born.
- (3) The only two non-Semitic words with initial 'w'. For 'werc' cf. It. guercio.

(2). (a) Interconsonantly, it occurs preceded by one consonant and followed by one vowel, 'a', 'e' or 'i' with which it forms a diphthong, or by 'ie'. (M.V.)

Examples: dwa:l, lights; fwa:r, vapour; dwa:war, circles; twi:l, long, tall; dwieb, mares; swieni, water wheels; dwielii, vines; twennes, he was accompanied; — swa:li, drawing rooms; twa:jen, frying pans; dwa:na, Customs house; dwell, duel; kwistyo:ni, quiet<sup>1</sup>; kwiet, quiet; pwieni, pains;

(b) It also occurs interconsonantly preceded and followed by one consonant. (S.M.).

Examples: gezwru, they rolled; gedwdu, they abounded; werwru, they frightened; wezwzu<sup>1</sup>, they whis-pered.

(3). (a) In Final position, it may occur followed only by one of the vowels 'a', 'i' or 'u'. If preceded by another vowel, it is lengthened.

Examples: duwwa, medicine; uwua, he, orthography, huwa<sup>2</sup>; sewwi, mend; dewwa, cure; imperative. yawwu, instigate - imperative; fidwa, re-demption; sitwa, winter; bidwi, a peasant; milwi, bent; — tridwu, triduum.

(1) 'w' in this position phonetically, completely retains its semi vocalic sound and should not be pronounced as if it were a 'u', say, gezuru for gezwru, etc.

(2) The standard orthography does not always represent the

(b) It may also occur in the final syllable, preceding 'a', 'e' or 'i' closed by one or more consonants, or preceding 'ie' closed by one consonant only. (S.M.)

Examples: /nʃawwar, I hollow out; yawwartz, I hollowed out; /nʃawwej, I bend; yawwift, I have bent; tkarwi:t, rumbling; felwiet, fillies; helwiet, sweets; /ʃewwies, ringleader.

### (ii) Positions of 'y'

(1) It occurs Initially followed by any of the five Vowels<sup>1</sup> or by 'ie' and in one monosyllable by 'ew'. (S.M.)

Examples: ya, oh, vocative; ya:f, he knows; yalla, would to God!; yedd, right; yekk, if; yiji, he comes; yiret, he inherits; yifem, he understands; yoʃjob, he, or it, pleases; yoʃnos, he dozes; yoʃod, he dwells; yu:m, a day; yu:ri, he shows; yiegaf, he stops; — yew, or; — yarda, yard; yanna:r, Jannuary.

---

the phonetic lengthening of intervocalic semi-vowels. We also write Maltiya, Maltese woman; for more phonetic Maltiyya, etc.

(1) All examples are Semitic Maltese except these two words with initial 'ya': yarda Eng. yard; yanna:r; It. Gennaro.

(2) Interconsonantly, it may be preceded by one consonant and followed by 'a:' or 'u:' (M.V.) or by e + w or + ey (S.M.) or by 'ie'. In the last combination, y tends to disappear<sup>1</sup>.

Examples: dyar, houses; byar, wells; hyar, cucumbers; byad, it grew white; dyul, edge of a garment; syuf, summers; tyur, fowls; hyew, they relieved; hyeyt, I have relieved; byiedya, agriculture, but also more commonly, biedy; hyena, malice, but also hiena; syieda, proprietors, but also sieda; zyieda, increment, but also zieda; — pyan, plane; pyanu, piano, fyur, flower.

(3) (a) Finally, it may occur in open syllable followed by 'a' (M.V.), but S.M. only if Voc. seq. is ie-a.

Examples: hienya, happy, fem. adjective; siewya, valid; sienya, water wheel; zienya (obscene); tmienya, eight; tfuliyya, childhood; rjuliyya, manhood, manliness; sbuhiiyya, beauty; dinya, world; gidya, kid; tilya, a fill; mirya, mirrors; — iividya, envy; familya, family; parilya, pair; tnalya, pincers; skupilya, brush; brilya, bridle; jinillya, muffler.

---

(1) Some of the Maltese writers argue that 'y' in this context should be maintained in the standard orthography. But if phonetics must prevail over etymology, those who maintain

(b) It may also occur in final syllable closed (i) by 'iet' or a: + a consonant (M.V.), or (ii) 'ie' (S.M.) + one consonant, other than 't', and (iii) by i:in (S.M.).

Examples:

- (i) tminyiet, eights; ħmeriyyiet, stupidities; sbukhiyyiet, beauties; gidyiet, kids; dinyiet, worlds; jiryiet, courses; tayya:r, cotton; fiayya:t, tailor; bayya:d, whitewasher; parilyiet, pairs of horses; tnalyiet, tweezers; karriyyiet, chariots; pyaniyyiet, plans; inkalya:r, roasting; inkalya:t, roasted; Talya:n, Italian; fajya:n, pheasant.
- (ii) sayyied, fisherman; qeyyies, measurers; feyyied, useful.
- (iii) ħeniyi:n, happy, plural adj; zinyi:n, lustful; jeyyi:n, coming; addeyyi:n, passing; folyi:n, high; hamyi:n, hot.

maintain that it should not be so represented have a better case. It is a fact that in current Maltese 'y' in this context tends to disappear.

## (iii) THE DIPHTHONGS

The diphthongs of Maltese are:-

- (1) aw, ew, iw,
- (2) ay, ey, iy.

The following groups, with initial pharyngalisation, morphologically the equivalents of consonantal radicals, as we shall see further on from their formal behaviour, are special diphthongs which, in several instances, agree or disagree with their unpharyngalised correspondences:

- (1) *aw*, *yew*,
- (2) *ay*, *yey*

Orthographically, '*yew*' is represented by 'ghu', and '*yey*' by 'ghi', followed by one consonant only. For instance, *yeyd*, Easter, in the standard orthography, ghi:d, and *yewda*, piece of wood, standard orthography, ghuda.

Dialectically, 'ghu' is also pronounced *ju*: (Vittoriosa) and *yow* (Valletta), where '*yey*' is also sounded '*yay*'. In these two instances, which are distinctly dialectical, we do not follow the pronunciation of Valletta.

**'AW' and 'Aw'**

---

**Quantity Criteria.**

---

(i) The diphthong 'aw' may be stressed or unstressed. (M.V.). When it is unstressed it is comparatively shorter. For example, raw:na, they saw us, but awnekk, here. In quick continuous speech, the length difference is generally eliminated.

Example: rawnaw nekk u ma /sellmulnies/, they saw us here and did not salute.

(ii) "Aw" in Final position in a closed or open syllable is always stressed. (M.V.).

Example: darraw, they accustomed; — kawkaw, cocoa.

(iii) "yaw" is always long even if unstressed but comparatively more so if stressed. For example, l/<sup>y</sup>awd/i:n jew minn <sup>y</sup>awde ; The Gozitans came from Gozo, in which the 'yaw' of '<sup>y</sup>awd/i:n' is a little shorter than that in '<sup>y</sup>yawde'.

**Positions of the diphthong "AW"**

---

It may occur besides alone, as a separate semantic unit in the sense of 'here', orthography 'haw', also.

(1) Initially, followed by one consonant only, in the following sporadic monosyllables. (S.M.).

awn, here; of which 'aw' is a variant; awl, beginning, contextually occurring in the composite phrases "awl illeyl", the night before; and awlimes, the day before yesterday; but more commonly 'ewl'.

(2) (a) Interconsonantly, it may occur preceded and followed by one consonant. (Largely S.M.).

Examples: Hawt, trough; qawl, idiom; sawt, lash; dawl, light; rawt, cow's dung; — cawl, rooks; Sawl, Saul.

(b) As above, but followed by one consonant plus a vowel or by a vowel only (a, i, u) in which case, medial 'w' is lengthened.

Examples: /qawwa, strength; qawwi, strong; qawwu, strengthen; sawma, fast.

(c) It also occurs interconsonantly preceded by a consonant group, followed by (i) one or more consonants or (ii) by pharyngalised vowels 'ha' and 'hom'.

Examples: grawk, they read you; grawlna, they read (for) us; grawha, they read her (it); grawhom, they read them.

(3) (a) Finally, it occurs in open syllable of mono-syllables. (M.V.).

Examples: raw, they saw; saw, as far as here, orthography sa haw; shaw, they ceased; straw, they bought; — stmaw, they esteemed.

(b) Also in the final, closed or open, syllable of dissyllables.

Examples: darraw, they accustomed to; darrawk, they accustomed you to.

As the examples show, and as we shall see better in Morphology, this is a Verbal and not a Nominal pattern.

### Jaw

This sound occurs:-

(1) Initially, followed (a) by a consonant or (b) by a vowel or 'w' featuring in patterns with or without inter-vocalic medial 'w' lengthened.

Examples:

(a) Jawdeʃ, Gozo; Jawdʒi, Gozitan; Jawj, trouble; Jawl, iniquity; Jawm, swimming; Jawseq, box thorn;

(b) Jawi, instigation; Jawwi, instigate - imperative

(2) Interconsonantly, *yaw* occurs only in the morphological derivatives of *raya* and *daya*; it may also be followed by 'ha' and 'hom'.

Examples: *rayawlhom*, they pastured for them;

*da awlhom*, they wished them evil; *ra awha*,

they pastured her; *rayawhom*, they pastured them.

(3) Finally, in open syllable, also in the Verbal scatter of *raya* and *daya*; as *rayaw*, they pastured; *dayaw*, they blasphemed.

### 'EW' and 'EW'

#### Quantity Criteria

(i) Initial 'ew' and 'yew' may both be stressed and unstressed. Unstressed 'yew' is comparatively short, but unstressed 'ew' is always comparatively longer than 'ew', though slightly shorter than stressed 'yew'.

(ii) 'ew' in Final position whether in open or closed syllable, is always stressed, but

(iii) 'ew', occurring Finally in open syllable is always unstressed; and stressed in closed syllable.

Examples: *bieyew*, they sold; but *bieyewk*, they sold you.

### Positions of 'EW'

---

This diphthong may occur:-

- (1) Initially, in the following words:- ew, or, variant of the less common 'aw; ewwieq, plural of uqiyya, an ounce weight; ewwel, first; and ewwill, perchance.
- (2) Interconsonantly, it may be preceded by (i) one or (ii) more consonants, including one consonant plus semi-vowel 'w', and followed by one or more consonants. It may also be followed by 'ha' and 'hom'.

Examples: newl, loom; bews, kissing; jewz, walnuts; mewt, death; zewj, couple; lewza, nut; /sewa, it cost; /ewqa, a desire; sewwa, he put right; lewa, he twisted; /tlewa and /ntlewa, he twisted himself; /jewwa, inside; tfewh, they extinguished it; /nsewha, they forgot her; /nsewhom, they forgot them; hlewwa, sweetness; dnewwa, violence; /stewa, he was roasted; /ewha, they roasted her; /ewhom, they roasted them.

It occurs also:-

- (3) Finally, in (i) monosyllables in open syllable (ii) dissyllables, in morphologically closed or open syllable:

Examples:

- (i) yew, or; jew, they came - inside; lew, or;  
 sew, good; glew, they have fried; mlew, they  
 have filled; sewewthey have cost.
- (ii) dewwew, they cured; dewwewk, they cured you;  
 nehhew, they took off; nehhewk, they took you  
 off; — servew, they served; servewh, they  
 served him; fornew, they furnished; and  
 fornewh, they furnished him.

Note: Final 'ew' in morphologically open or closed syllable is shared by a mixed Verbal vocabulary; but we can tell which patterns are exclusively Semitic by the following criterion: such patterns are Semitic if final diphthong is preceded not by a consonant group but by a long consonant. So contrast sellew, they saluted, with servew, they served. It will also be noticed that in the mixed vocabulary final 'ew' is a morphological development. S.Maltese has no nouns with final 'ew' in open syllable, in contradistinction from non-Semitic Maltese, which has a few such patterns as we shall show further on.

### Positions of 'ew'

- (1) Initially, this pharyngalised diphthong occurs in the following words: *fewda*, piece of wood, orthography *ghuda*; *fewdiet*, pieces of wood, orthography *ghudiet*; *fewwietaq*, young hens; and
- (2) Interconsonantly preceded, and followed by a consonant with vowel 'a' after it. The preceding consonant may also be one of the propositional consonants (b, f, t, mn) in phonological junction with initial *few*.

Examples: *b'ewla*, mules, orthography, *bgħula*; *n'ewla*, horse shoes, orthography *nghula*; *b'ewda*, with a piece of wood, orthography *b'ghuda*.

- (3) (i) It also occurs in the final closed syllable of dissyllabic words, that may be morphologically increased by a or i:n, as *minf'ewl* or *milf'ewn*, devilish; *minf'ewla*, fem. adj., and *minf'ewli:n*, plural adjective.

(ii) Also Finally, in open syllable that may be morphologically closed by 'ha' and 'hom', as the morphological development of words the third rad. of which is (Morphological Criterion).

Examples: *belyew*, they swallowed; orthography *belghu*; *faqf'ew*, they burst; *qatf'ew*, they cut; *samf'ew*, they heard; *bief'ew*, they sold; *tief'ew*, his; *mixf'ew*, with him.

## 'IW'

This diphthong which is never pharyngalised occurs inside words, preceded by a consonant and followed by ya, and the morphological modifications thereof 'yiet' (S.M.).

Examples: tiwya, a fold; siwya, a roasting; diwya, an echo; kiwya, a burn; liwya, a bend; siwya, an appreciation. With their plural forms tiwyiet, folds; kiwyiet, burns, etc.

Note: With the exception of 'liwya', which I have heard very often, the other words belong to literary Maltese.

## Positions of 'AY'

In Semitic Maltese, this diphthong never occurs initially, but

(1) Interconsonantly preceded by one or more consonants and followed by one or more consonants (M.V.).

Examples: Hayt, wall; sayf, summer; tayn, mud; tayr, fowls; hayr, inducement; tayt, I have given; rayt, Thou hast seen; — cayt, jokes, humour; Kayr, Cairo; — tlayt, I ascended; tmayt, I fed; tmaytna, you fed us; qlayt, I have gained; qlaytkom, I have pulled you out; — fdayt, I have trusted; fdaytna, you

have trusted us; stmayt, you have esteemed;  
stmaytkom, I have esteemed you.

It will be noticed that words with interconsonantal 'ay' in mixed vocabulary are morphological Verbal modifications and not Noun patterns. The only non-Semitic exception I know is smayts, a servant belonging to the soldiers (Falzon) which I heard in Vittoriosa pronounced sma:( tu, also zma:( tu.

(2) Finally in (i) the open syllable of two mon-syllables (S.M.) and (ii) in the closed or open syllable of dissyllables. (M.V. rare).

Examples:

- (i) hay, alive; ray, free choice.
- (ii) harry, dirty; vile (vulgar) the only S.M. with final 'ay' in open syllables:  
— gadray, a bum boat man.

### Positions of 'yay'

---

(1) Initially, this diphthong may be followed by a consonant or a Vowel, in which case intervocalic 'y' is lengthened.

Examples: *yaya*, or more commonly, *yayya*, weariness; fatigue; *yayb*, disgrace; *yaydu:n*, and more commonly, *yaydu:t*, saying; *yayya:t*, clamour; *yayya*, he tired; *yayyar*, he called names; *yayyat*, he shouted; *yayyeb*, he mocked; *yayyen*, bewitched by 'evil eye'; *yayyeʃ*, maintained family etc., *yayn*, eye; *yaynu:na*, help; *yayta*, a shout; *yayyien*, tired; *yayʃien*, livelihood; *yayb*, disappearance; *yayyb*, he caused to disappear; *yayyu:r*, jealous; *yayyar*, to cloud, obsolete; *yayr*, except; *yayt*, ill will.

(2) Interconsonantly, this pharyngalised diphthong appears as *ayay*, and it is preceded by one consonant and also followed by one consonant, or by more if morphologically increased.

Examples: *dayayt*, I have blasphemed; *rayayt*, I have pastured; *dayaytlhom*, I wished them evil; *rayaytlek*, I pastured for you.

(3) Finally, and in open syllable, 'j̥ay' occurs in the following three words only:- r̥ay, shepherd; d̥ay, blasphemer; n̥ay, whimperer.

Note: The above three words are singular noun patterns; should we add the morphological suffix 'a' to obtain the plurals thereof, intervocalic 'y' is naturally lengthened according to the general rule we have often referred to.

#### Positions of 'EY'

(1) When used alone, this diphthong has a semantic function of its own in the sense of "Come quick", as ey, haffef, quick, hurry up! ey lawn, come here; ey a:ra andi, Come and see what I have got.

It does not occur Initially in words, but it occurs:

(2) (a) Interconsonantly, preceded and followed by one consonant. (M.V.).

Examples: beyt, roof; beyn, between; bey:h, selling; deyl, long hair; deyn, debt; deyma, a standing guard; keyl, measure; keyla, a measure; keyn, submission (obsolete word); leyh, towards him; leyk, towards you; leyl, night; leyn, towards; meyda, table; meyt, dizziness; neyba, the eye-tooth; seyf, sword; weyba, a measure; weyda, small hand; seyb,

white hair; zeyda, extra, additional; zeyt,  
oil; *sey*n, nothing; zeyza, mother's breast;  
— keyk, cake.

(b) It may also be preceded by a consonant group and followed by one, or more morphological consonants, that is, not belonging to the original word pattern which in this case is a Verb, (S.M.).

Examples: bdeyt, I began; bkeyt, I wept; fdeyt, I redeemed; jneyna, small garden; jbeyna, small cheese; *sweyha*, rather old; mleyna, we have filled; hleytu, you have wasted; qleytna, you have double crossed us; nqleyt, I was taken in; nhbeytu, you concealed yourselves; steyqr, he revived, came round.

(c) It also occurs preceded by one consonant or by a consonant group, and followed by a vowel, with a consequent lengthening of intervocalic 'y'. (S.M.).

Examples: deyyaq, narrow; seyyer<sup>1</sup>, going; feyyaq, he cured; hleyyaq, creatures; tqeyyes, it was measured; deyyem, always.

(1) 'seyyer' is for hypothetical 'seyer', but with intervocalic 'y' lengthened. For historical process, cf. A. *g̥w̥* < sayer or seyer < seyyer. For deyyaq, cf. A. *g̥w̥* and for deyyem A. *g̥w̥*.

- (3) (a) Finally in the open syllable of (i) monosyllables. (S.M.), and (ii) dissyllables (S.M.).

Examples:

- (i) jey, coming; hey, hurry up, quick;  
ley, towards; ney, unripe; ey, nothing;  
fey, where.
- (ii) yaddey, passing; yanney, singer; feddey,  
redeemer; jerrey, jockey; qaddey, servant;  
qarrey, reader; jbintey, two cheeses;  
hbiztey, two loaves; yayne, two eyes;  
saytey, two hours.

Note: In (ii) the diphthong may be closed by any of the morphological consonants and followed by 'ha' or 'hom'.

The positions of 'YEY'

Having no independent semantic function when used alone, unlike 'ey', it occurs:-

- (1) Initially, followed by one consonant or vowel in the following words:

Examples: yeya, (variant of yaya), he felt tired;  
yeyd, Easter; or, as an imperative, 'say', and  
teyra, jealously.

(2) Interconsonantly, (i) 'ey' occurs between two consonants; (ii) in words beginning with an initial consonant group 'ey' is preceded by 'i', (i<sup>j</sup>ey).

Examples:

(i) b<sup>j</sup>eyd, distant; b<sup>j</sup>eyt, mission; s<sup>j</sup>eyr, barley;  
z<sup>j</sup>eyr, small; s<sup>j</sup>eyl, lighting.

(ii) tri<sup>j</sup>eyg, trembling; tmi<sup>j</sup>eyk, wallowing;  
tqi<sup>j</sup>eyd, placing:, with final syllable morphologically increasable, as tmi eykom, your  
wallowing; tmi<sup>j</sup>eykna, our wallowing, etc.

Note: Another variant pronunciation of the above patterns, in some parts of Malta, is tre<sup>j</sup>i:d, tqe<sup>j</sup>i:d,  
time i:k, etc.

(3). ey also occurs in the Final syllable of dissyllables:

Examples: mi<sup>j</sup>ey, with me; ti<sup>j</sup>ey, mine; fri<sup>j</sup>ey,  
branches; bi<sup>j</sup>ey, bastinadoes; tli<sup>j</sup>ey, ascents.

Note: Pharyngalisation in this context is only very slightly perceptible, even in the peasants' pronunciation, a more common variant of which, in the towns, is concurrently, /miej and also /miyyey, /tiyey and also /tiyyey, etc.

### The Diphthong 'IE'

---

Phonetically 'ie' is approximately like iə in English biə, beer; place of articulation a little farther back. In some words, it interchanges with a: as werqiet, leaves; also werqa:t, nahiet, quarters, districts; also naha:t.

When preceding 'h' or 'q' in the standard spelling, it is generally historically represented by 'i'; for instance, smigh, hearing; for smieh; triq, road, for trieq; rqiq, thin, for rqięq.

### Positions of 'IE'

---

It occurs:

- (1) Initially, as 'iebes', hard; iehor, other, (S.M.).
- (2) (a) Interconsonantly, preceded and followed by a consonant (M.V.), or a semi-Vowel. (S.M.).

Examples: bieb, door; fies, in what; jieb, he brought; jieh, honour; jiez, trousseau; jiex, has he come?; kiel, he ate; kies, cup; wied, valley; kiewi, burning; kiewya (fem. adj.); liem, he chided; yiena, I; yiegaf, he stops; — cieda, he surrendered; piena, pain;

mieta, fixed measure; cief, petrel;  
ciera, aspect; fiera, he wounded, or 'fair'.

(b) 'ie' also occurs preceded by a consonant group (S.M.) or a consonant plus one semi vowel, (M.V.)

Examples: tlieta, three; flien, neighbours;  
kriehet, she grew ugly; zyieda, increment;  
tyieba, goodness; fwieha, fragrance;  
fwied, liver; bniet, girls; kliewi, kidneys;  
twiegl, windows; — pwieni, pains.

(3) It also occurs in the Final closed syllable of dis-syllables, and of trisyllables, in the latter instance followed by t (iet). (M.V.)

Examples: haddiem, workman; yajjiel, hasty;  
torjien, stairs; sebbiet, maidens;  
trabiyyiet, dust; rdumiyyiet, cliffs; —  
canjier, money changer; barbier, barber;  
papiet, popes; patriyyiet, friars;  
soriyyiet, nuns.

#### (iv) VOWEL SEQUENCES

---

We have, so far, dealt with the positional criteria of the vowels; in the following alphabetical list, we deal with them as sequences in consecutive syllables independently of their phonological positions. Certain of the Vowel sequences include also morphological increments.

Patterns dealt with are dissyllabic and trisyllabic as words of four syllables are rare in Maltese, generally morphological increment resulting from the addition of prefixes ('int', 'i', to the original vocalic sequences, a few are composite nouns, and the rest are foreign, which can always be checked as such by the sequence of their first three vowels. While all possible short vowel sequences are given, long vowel sequences are included only if they exist in the language.

To make the list as comprehensive as possible and easy for reference we have bracketed linguistic information by using the following abbreviations:

- (1) S.M., to indicate that such vocalic sequence occurs in Semitic Maltese only — loan words excluded;
- (2) M.V., that it occurs in Semitic Maltese and loan words.
- (3) F. that it exists in loan words — with which we shall deal expressly, but not in Semitic Maltese.
- (4) N. for None, meaning that in Maltese, whether Semitic or not, no such vocalic sequence exists.

The Vocalic Sequences of Maltese

A	E	I	O	U
(i)	(i)	(i)	(i)	(i)
a - a (M.V.) a - a: (M.V.) a: - a (M.V.) a: - e (S.M.) - e: a: - i (S.M.) e - i: (M.V.) a: - e (S.M.) - e: (M.V.) a: - e (M.V.) - o: a: - i (S.M.) - i: a: - i (M.V.) (M.V.) a: - o (F) - o: (F) a: - u (M.V.) - u: (M.V.)	e - a (M.V.) - e: (F) e - e (S.M.) e - i (S.M.) e - i: (M.V.) e - o (N) e - u (S.M.) - e: (F) e - u (M.V.) - u: (M.V.)	i - a (S.M.) - i: (F) i - e (M.V.) i - i (S.M.) i: - i (F) i - i: (F) i - o (M.V.) i - u (S.M.) - u: (F)	o - a (M.V.) - u: (M.V.) o - e (F) o - i (M.V.) o - o (M.V.) o - o: (F) o - u (S.M.) - u: (F)	u - a (M.V.) - u: (M.V.) u - e (F) u - i: (F) u - o (N) u - u (M.V.) u - u: (F)
(ii)	(ii)	(ii)	(ii)	(ii)
a - a - a (M.V.) a - a - a: (F) a: - a: - a (M.V.) a: - a - e (F) a: - a - i (N) - i: (F) a: - a - i (N) - i: (N) a: - a - o (N) - i: (M.V.) a: - a - i (S.M.) - o: (F)	e - a - a (F) e - a - e (N) e - a - i (N) - i: (F) e - a - o (N) - i: (N) e - a - u (N) - u: (F)	i - a - a (F) i - a - e (S.M.) i - a - i (N) - i: (S.M.) i - a - i: (F) i - a - o (N) i - a - u (N)	o - a - a (F) o - a - e (F) o - a - i (N) - i: (M.V.) o - a - o (N) o - a - u (N)	u - a - a (N) u - a: - a (M.V.) u - a - e (N) u - a - i (N) u - a - o (N) u - a - u: (F)
(iii)	(iii)	(iii)	(iii)	(iii)
a - a - a: - u (F) a - a - u: (F)				

	A	E	I	O	U
(iii)	a - e - a: (F) - e: (F)	e - e - a (N)	i - e - 2 (F)	o - e - a (F)	u - e - a (N)
	a - ie - a: (F) - e: (F)	e - e - e (N)	i - e - e (N)	o - e - e (N)	u - e - e (N)
	a - e - e (N) - i: (M.V.)	e - e - i (N)	i - e - i (F)	o - e - i (F)	u - e - i: (F)
	a - e - i (N) - o: (F)	e - e - o (N)	i - e - o (F)	o - e - o (N)	u - e - o (N)
	a - e - u: (F) - e: (F)	e - e - u (N)	i - e - u: (F)	o - e - u (N)	u - e - u (N)
(iv)	a - i - a (F) - i: (M.V.)	e - i - a (M.V.)	i - i - a (F)	o - i - a (N)	u - i - a (M.V.)
	a - i - a: (F)	e - i - i: (M.V.)	i - i - e (F)	o - i: (F)	u - i: (F)
	a - i - e (F) - i: (S.M.)	e - i - e (F)	i - i - i (N)	o - i - e (F)	u - i - i (N)
	a - i - i (F) - o: (F)	e - i - i (F)	i - i - i: (F)	o - i: - i (F)	u - i: - i (F)
	a - i - u (M.V.) - i: (M.V.)	e - i - u (F)	i - i - o (N)	o - i - o (N)	u - i - o (N)
(v)	a - o - a (N) - o: (F)	e - o - a (N)	i - o - a (F)	o - o - a (N)	u - o - a (N)
	a - o - e (N) - i: (F)	e - o - e (N)	i - o - e (F)	o - o - e (N)	u - o - e (N)
	a - o - i (N) - o: (N)	e - o - i (N)	i - o - i (N)	o - o - i (N)	u - o - i (N)
	a - o - o (N) - u: (N)	e - o - o (N)	i - o - o (N)	o - o - o (N)	u - o - o (N)
	a - o - u (N) - a: (N)	e - o - u (N)	i - o - u (N)	o - o - u (N)	u - o - u (N)
(vi)	a - u - a (M) - u: (M.V.)	e - u - a (F)	i - u: - a (F)	o - u - a (N)	u - u - a (M.V.)
	a - u - a: (F)	e - u - e (N)	i - u - e (N)	o - u - e (N)	u - u - e (N)
	a - u - e: (F)	e - u - i (N)	i - u - i: (M.V.)	o - u - i (N)	u - u - i (N)
	a - u - i (F) - u: (M.V.)	e - u - o (N)	i - u - o (F)	o - u - o (N)	u - u - o (N)
	a - u - o (N) - u: (N)	e - u - u (N)	i - u - u (F)	o - u - u (N)	u - u - u: (F)

## (v) STRESS

Preliminary Remarks

(a) In Maltese all long vowels are stressed but not all stressed vowels are long; as 'i' in iben, son; and i:dek, your hand; in issa, now; and i:sa, quick, hurry; while the diphthong 'ie' is always stressed, and when it loses its accent, it changes to 'e' or 'i' as diehel, going in, plural; deħli:n, or diħli:n.

Note: For the interrelation and interaction of quantity and stress review the vocalic positions.

(b) There can be only one stress in the same word, but pharyngalised vowels, always bear a sort of secondary stress side by side with the main stress on one of the following syllables.

For example: cf. the 'a' in maqtu:l, killed, with 'aʃ' positionally, its morphological correspondence in maʃru:f, known.

(c) The natural stress of monosyllables depends on the length of their vowels which has been dealt with elsewhere and the 'tempo' of speech.

In quick continuous talk or reading, the quantity of monosyllables is also affected by the following word with which they amalgamate forming the initial thereof, conforming to No.1 of the following rules.

#### Positional Rules on Stress .

---

(1) In Maltese words of more than one syllable, the stress falls (i) on the penultimate (M.V.) and (ii) on the last (M.V.)

Examples:

(i) /tifla, girl; /itwi, wintry; /itwiyya, (fem. adj.); /bidwi, man peasant; /bidwiyya, woman peasant; /bahri, sailor; /bahriyya, kind of bee; maqtu:la, killed; merfu:a, preserved; najja:ra, stone dressers; /ommok, your mother; itolbu, pray (imperative); sewweytu, you have mended; — karta, paper; reji:na, queen; sulda:ti, soldiers; Ingilterra, England; Franci:zi, French; demonyi, demons; kati:na, chain.

(ii) maqtu:l, killed; /azaqt, I have dug; hanzi:r, pig; berqu:q, apricot; tayya:r, cotton; hbizteyn, two loaves; rijleyk, your legs; /ayneyh, his eyes; — sinyu:r, rich;

seftu:r, servant; bordell, brothel; rukkell,  
reel; gustu:s, charming; surgent, sergeant;  
dyamant, diamond; buqqa:l, jug.

## A

---

(2) The stress falls on the last syllable:

(a) when the final syllable closes with one consonant preceded by, (i) 'i' (M.V.), (ii) 'u' (M.V.) or  
(iii) 'ie', (M.V.).

Examples:

(i) han:i:n, kind; taqbi:d, fighting; yazi:z,  
beloved; hali:b, milk; yaji:n, dough;  
— fidi:l, faithful; pini:t, barley sugar;  
mori:n, mariner.

(ii) hanu:t, shop; yaru:s, bridegroom; mekku:k,  
shuttle; cercu:r, a shabby man; — virdu:n,  
greenfinch; vapu:r, ship; juvintu:r, youths;  
baqqu:n, pick-axe; batu:t, distressed.

(iii) haddiem, labourer; yazzien, lazy; berququiet,  
apricots; { aqqufiet, pot sherds; —  
arcipriet, arch priest; papier, popes;  
qaltsiet, trousers; stampier, printer;  
barbier, barber.

(b) When the last syllable ends (i) in a closed pharyngalised diphthong (S.M.) or (ii) in one of the un-pharyngalised diphthongs in closed or open syllable (M.V.).

Examples:

(i) ferjewn, a wicked man; berjewt, a flea;

miljewn, cursed; minjewd<sup>1</sup>, shaky;

minjews, affronted, insulted;

(ii) ilaw, this way; darraw, they trained;

darrawk, they accustomed you; dewwew,

they cured; zammewk, they held you;

jerrey, a buyer; semmeyt, I mentioned;

— babaw, bogey; gadray, a bum boat man;

batew, they suffered; servew, they

served; servewh, they served him; panew,

panel; kamew, cameo; kabrew, descriptive

ledger of land property.

(3) When final syllable ends in 'a' (M.V.) or 'i' (S.M.) followed (i) by a consonant group, or (ii) by a long consonant as the phonetic implication of two consonants in morphological junction (S.M.)

(1) This form is not in the M. dictionaries, but I have often heard it used in Gozo (mon ar) in the sense of 'shaky', contextually always applied offensively to a person suspected to be shaky with fear or lack of energy. It is a regular passive participle pattern of M. rieyed; cf. A. <sup>riyed</sup>

As to (ii) it is important to note that if such long consonant is not the phonetic implication as described, the word is non-Semitic as we shall show under the proper heading.

Examples:

(i) farfart, I brushed; gergirt, you grumbled;  
ʃamilt, I did; — dyamant, diamond;  
turbant, turban; pastard, cauliflower.

(ii) qabbaqt, sounded qabbatt, I employed;  
ʃerridt, I scattered; habbatt, with final  
long consonant = radical t + morphological  
t, I struck; contrast habbat, he struck;  
berridt, I cooled.

(4) when final syllable ends in 'a', closed by one consonant and the other vowel in the sequence is 'u' or 'i' (M.V.).

Examples: ʃurta:m, brom grass; burqa:f, perch,  
kind of fish; liza:r, a sheet; sita:n,  
devil; — burdna:r, an ass, or mule,  
driver; tila:r, canvas.

### Stress of dissyllabic words with vocalic sequence a - a

---

The criterion for ascertaining the stress position in dissyllabic words with a - a as their vowel sequence, with the second 'a' in the final syllable preceded

(i) by a long consonant, or

(ii) by a consonant group and followed by a consonant only,

is purely morphological:-

(1) if it is a Noun or descriptive pattern, the stress falls on the final syllable;

(2) if it is a Verb pattern, on the first syllable.

Examples: habbat, he knocked, but ḥabba:t, the person that does the knocking, whence we get the derivative ḥabba:ta. For stress-practice and comparison note the following sentences:

'fedtli 'habbat il'ḥabba:ta; j'amilta ta ḥabba:t u 'habbat' = you told me strike the knocker; I accepted to knock (literally 'played the part of the knocker) and knocked; also, 'habat littfa:l /bhatba u lil /martu ḥabata bil ḥabba:ta u 'habbat lil /ja:ra li riedet taf /jara = he struck the children with a piece of wood; his wife he struck with a knocker and he worried the neighbour who wanted to know what happened. Other

examples are: /bahnan, he stultified, but bahna:n, stupid; /laqlaq, he stammered, but laqla:q, stammerer; /fartas, it, or he, made bald; but farta:s, bald; qartas, he wrapped up in a parcel; but qarta:s, a parcel, etc.

## B

The accent falls on the first syllable in words ending in any of the three vowels, a, i, or u, or ha, and also in hom (M.V.); in all the Verbal patterns so long as the final syllable is not morphologically increased, and in all the phonological positions not included under A.

## C

Stress Shifting

When a 'stress'-ending is attached to a word with the stress on the penultimate or last syllable, the new pattern thus obtained conforms to the above rules.

Examples: in bahri, the accent falls on 'ba' but in bahriyya (= bahri + yya) accent shifts on to the penultimate; in mafmu:j, dirty; stress is on the final syllable (Cf. 2, ii), but in plural mafmuji:n, stress shifts on to final i:n by criterion A 2 i. Other examples are: bniedem, man; but bnedmi:n or bnidmi:n, men; rieqed, asleep; (pl. reqdi:n); haddiem, pl. haddemi:n, labourers; but haddiema with stress retaining its position by criterion B.

Note: the most important phonetic change, maintained also in the standard spelling, is that of stressed 'ie' which, as we pointed out in (V-a), when the accent shifts, according to the rules governing it, changes to 'e' and, dialectically to 'i'.

(vi) THE CONSONANT SEQUENCES OF SEMITIC MALTESE

---

As a helpful contribution to Maltese phonology, we now list in the alphabetical order of the dictionaries first a list of consonants that may occur initially as a group, then the various consonant sequences whereby we can very often, but not always, tell if a word is structurally Semitic or not. As an instance when we cannot tell this from the consonant sequence alone, take loan word fidi:l, faithful; it has the consonant sequence of a Semitic base, M. fadal, there remained; it is the vocalic criterion i - i:, which is foreign, that can help us to decide. In a few - very few - instances, it is comparative semantics only that can help us to decide. Take, for instance, M. falda, joint of meat, which you find in Italian in the sense of "carne attaccata alla lombata (Zingarelli) and also in A. <sup>Y</sup> <sub>19</sub>, slice of meat. But as these instances are very few - a matter of sporadic accidental similarities - we should be always able to tell if a word is structurally Semitic, where the consonant sequences will not help, by any of the multiple criteria that we shall have established in the whole work.

The list practically covers all the ground forms of Semitic Maltese which, with the exception of a few Nominals and Descriptives marked +, are productive of further verbal scatter more or less numerous, conforming to a set of word-patterns with which we shall deal in Morphology. For the few lonely, unproductive forms, such as exclamations and other particles, supplement the list by Part B, Morphology (The Invariable Element).

Because of their linguistic potentialities, their ability to expand formally, these consonant sequences will be referred to as Bases. As a rule, such bases are made up of three consonants that, in whatever formal expansion of the original base they may feature, and however much their vocalic sequences, the inconstant element thereof, may vary, will never disappear, nor ever change their order, with the exception of semi vowels 'w' and 'y', initially, medially, or finally which, in certain patterns, disappear though when they reappear in others inevitably retain their basic order, for which reason we have described them as 'Inconstant Radicals'. Note, however, that a medial semi vowel 'w' or 'y', when followed by another semi vowel 'y' formally, behaves like the constant element of the base; that is, it always features in its proper order in all the formal scatter. This phenomenon will be described in Morphology, where

these notes will be supplemented. Other bases are quadri-lateral, generally onomatopaeic repetition of a biconsonantal base as *damdam*, to shake, *dam* + *dam*.

It should be noted, also at this stage, that as we shall show further on, these consonant sequences - excluding the unproductive ones - may be consonantly increased by prefixes (*m*, *t*, *nt*, *st*), by infix '*t*', by suffixes, *t*, *n*, and by lengthening of the middle radical.

We have distributed the consonant sequences in two lists, the first one contains the small number of bases in which the radical consonants are preceded by any of the vowels '*a*', '*e*', or '*i*', and the second, containing the typical and more numerous bases, with initial consonant or semi vowel '*w*'.

We deal first with

#### Consonant Groups that may occur Initially

##### General Remarks

- (1) In Semitic Maltese no morphologically unincreased word can begin with a group of more than two consonants which may be the first two radicals in phonological junction of any of the various bases we have given, or the two consonant components of an unproductive word.

(2) The prepositional consonants 'f' and 'b' may precede any consonant forming with it an initial consonant group which does not otherwise occur as bbieb, with a door; or fbieb, at a door; bcirc or fcric, in bad weather.

Now follow the examples of the various consonants in phonological junction with another consonant both being, unlike the prepositional consonants, integral parts of the word:

1. With 'B' as first in the initial group

- (i) bd (M.V.) bdi:l, change; - bdo:t, pilot.
- (ii) b $\gamma$  (S.M.) b $\gamma$ u:la, mules, generally sounded b $\gamma$ ewla.
- (iii) b $\bar{h}$  (S.M.) b $\bar{h}$ ayra, melon crops: b $\bar{h}$ al, like.
- (iv) b $\bar{k}$  (S.M.) b $\bar{k}$ eyt, I wept; b $\bar{k}$ u:ra, primogeniture
- (v) bl (M.V.) blat, rocks; - blu:za, blouse.
- (vi) bn (M.V.) bni $\acute{e}$ t, girls; - bnattsi, fine weather.
- (vii) bq (S.M.) bqiyya, remainder; bqayla, spinach.
- (viii) br (M.V.) briyya, dandruff; - bratts, the arm of a chair, etc.
- (ix) bt (S.M.) bta:la, holiday; btir, essence.
- (x) b $\zeta$  (S.M.) b $\zeta$ a:ra, news; b i: $\acute{e}$ ma, placenta.
- (xi) bz (S.M.) bza:r, pepper; bza:wi, hernias.

## 2. With 'C' as first consonant

- (i) ch (S.M.) cha:tar, blusterous women.
- (ii) cr (M.V.) cra:ret, rags;—criey, deer.

## 3. With 'D' as first consonant

- (i) db (M.V.) dbiel, he grew pale;—dbielet, skirts.
- (ii) df (S.M.) dfi:n, burial; dfi:r, wreathing.
- (iii) dh (S.M.) dhi:n, unction; dha:hen, lot of smoke.
- (iv) dk (S.M.) dkeykna, small stool (obsolete).
- (v) dl (S.M. except in dlonk, often) dliel, long hair; dla:m, darkness.
- (vi) dm (S.M.) dmiyya, bloodshed; dmu:h, tears.
- (vii) dn (S.M. except in dniefel, dolphins) dnu:b, sin; dnewwa, violence.
- (viii) dq (S.M.) dqeq, wheat.
- (ix) dr (M.V.) drieh, arm; dra:bi, times;—dragu:n, dragon; drapp, cloth.

## 4. With 'F' as first consonant

- (i) fg (M.V.) fda:l, remains;—fda:t, trusted.
- (ii) fj (S.M.) fji:r, bleeding.
- (iii) fh (S.M.) fhu:la, stallions; fhu:ʃ iyya, <sup>q</sup>b-scenity.
- (iv) fk (S.M.) fkieren, turtle, tortoise.
- (v) fl (M.V.) flien, Mr so-and-so;—fliʃku:n, bottle.

- (vi) fn (M.V.) fniēk, rabbits;—fniedaq, small shops.
- (vii) fq (S.M.) fqi:r, poor.
- (viii) fr (M.V.) fra:k, crumbs;—fra:n, ovens.
- (ix) fs (S.M.) fsied, corruption; fsi:d, bleeding.
- (x) ft (S.M.) fti:la, wick; fti:ra, bun.

#### 5. With 'J' as first consonant

- (i) jb (S.M.) jba:ra, poultice; jbi:n, forehead.
- (ii) jd (S.M.) jdi:d, new; jdu:r, turnips.
- (iii) jf (S.M.) jfien, ships.
- (iv) jl (M.V.) jlied, fighting;—jlekk, jacket.
- (v) jm (S.M.) jmiel, loveliness; jmied, soot.
- (vi) jn (S.M.) jnien, garden; jnieb, sides.
- (vii) jr (M.V.) jriewa, pups;—jra:net, days.

#### 6. With 'G' as the first consonant

- (i) gd (S.M.) gdi:m, biting; gdiedem, snouts.
- (ii) gn (S.M.) gniedes, bullocks.
- (iii) gr<sup>1</sup> (M.V.) griezem, throats;—grantsa, bran.
- (iv) gz (S.M.) gzi:ra, island; gziewer, kilts.

(1) Initial 'gr' is the only Semitic in griezej, huts; griezem, throats; and the doubtful word, grem u:l, lizards; morphologically, all plural patterns; other singular and plural patterns with initial 'gr' like 'granc', crab, and gra:di, degrees, are foreign (Morphological Criterion).

### 7. With $\gamma$ as the first consonant

Where still sounded, it may form initial group with d as  $\gamma$ di:ra, pond; for  $\gamma$ adi:ra; with l as  $\gamma$ liem for  $\gamma$ eliem, signs; and, in one foreign word,  $\gamma$ honnella (It. gonnella), with n in the plural  $\gamma$ nienel, faldattas.

### 8. With $\text{h}'$ as the first consonant

- (i)  $\text{hb}$  (S.M.)  $\text{hbi:t}$ , beating;  $\text{hba:r}$ , news.
- (ii)  $\text{hd}$  (S.M.)  $\text{hdu:ra}$ , verdure;  $\text{hda:r}$ , he became green.
- (iii)  $\text{hf}$  (S.M.)  $\text{hfi:ef}$ , he became light;  $\text{hfi:n}$ , grasping.
- (iv)  $\text{hk}$  (S.M.)  $\text{hiki:m}$ , domination.
- (v)  $\text{hl}$  (S.M.)  $\text{hlewwa}$ , sweetness;  $\text{hlieqa}$ , a joke.
- (vi)  $\text{hm}$  (S.M.)  $\text{hma:r}$ , donkey;  $\text{hmu:ra}$ , redness.
- (vii)  $\text{hn}$  (S.M.)  $\text{hniek}$ , gums;  $\text{hnief}$ , worms.
- (viii)  $\text{hq}$  (S.M.)  $\text{hqi:r}$ , oppression.
- (ix)  $\text{hr}$  (S.M.)  $\text{hra:ra}$ , zeal;  $\text{hrief}$ , lambs.
- (x)  $\text{hs}$  (S.M.)  $\text{hsa:ra}$ , mischief;  $\text{hsieb}$ , thought.
- (xi)  $\text{ht}$  (S.M.)  $\text{htiyya}$ , guilt;  $\text{htu:ra}$ , sticks.
- (xii)  $\text{hs}$  (S.M.)  $\text{hsu:na}$ , obesity;  $\text{hsien}$ , he became fat.
- (xiii)  $\text{hz}$  (S.M.)  $\text{hziem}$ , girdle;  $\text{hzieza}$ , ringworm.

9. With 'Kf' as the first consonant

- (i) kb (S.M.) kbi:r, great; kbie, (he-goats).
- (ii) kf (S.M.) kfi:r, swearing, invoking the devil (obsolete).
- (iii) kf (S.M.) kħal, it became blue; kħalli, bluish.
- (iv) kb (M.V.) kli:n, rosemary; kliewi, kidneys; — klama:r, inkstand; kie:ru, clergy.
- (v) km (M.V.) kniem, sleeves; —kmand, command.
- (vi) kn (S.M.) knisya, church; kni:s, rubbish.
- (vii) kr (M.V.) krieh, he grew ugly; — krikk, capstan.
- (viii) ks (S.M.) ksu:r, breakage; ksieħ, he grew old.
- (ix) kt (M.V.) ktieb, book; — ktayyen, chairs.

10. With 'L' as the first consonant

- (i) lb (M.V.) lbies, dress; — lbi:c, the south west wind.
- (ii) lj (S.M.) ljiem, bridle.
- (iii) lh (S.M.) lhieħ, greedy.
- (iv) lq (S.M.) lqieħ, hospitality.
- (v) ls (S.M.) lsi:r, slave; lsien, tongue.
- (vi) lt (S.M.) lti:m, orphan.

11. With 'M' as the first consonant

- (i) mb (M.V.) but note that, except in mbi:d, where it is the phonetic implication of 'nb'; in Semitic Maltese initial 'm' is always a morphological prefix. Foreign examples are: mbatt,

a light breeze; mbassatu:r,  
ambassador.

- (ii) mc (M.V.) with initial 'm' always morphological prefix, mcanfar, reprimanded; — mceppen, imprisoned.
- (iii) md (M.V.) Mdi:na, the old capital of Malta; mdieheb, gilded; — mdanna, mother in law.
- (iv) mf (M.V.) with initial 'm' always a morphological prefix, mfarrak, shattered; mfernez, maddened.
- (v) mj (S.M.) with initial 'm' always as a morphological prefix; mjieri, water courses; mjarr, a disembarking place; mjezz, shorn.
- (vi) mg (S.M.) with initial 'm' always a morphological prefix: mgeddes, piled; mgerrej, scared.
- (vii) mh (S.M.) mha:r, limpets; mhuh, brains.
- (viii) mk (S.M.) with initial 'm' always a morphological prefix: mkien, nowhere; mkebbs, a reel; mkeffen, shrouded.
- (ix) ml (S.M.) mlieh, he became salted; mlies, it became smooth; mlewwen, coloured.
- (x) mn (M.V.) mna:ra, a lantern; — mna:rya, illumination.

- (xi) mq (M.V.) mqi:t, rude; mqieted, placed; —  
mqieta, timed job.
- (xii) mr (S.M.) mra:r, bitterness; mra:si, harbours.
- (xiii) ms (S.M.) msa:ren, bowels; msell, needle fish.
- (xiv) mt (S.M.) mti:ra, a furrow; mterter, trembling.
- (xv) m (S.M.) m a:t, combs; msiyya, epidemic.
- (xvi) mz (S.M.) mzaqq, food for birds; mzarjam,  
branchy.

## 12. With 'N' as the first consonant.

---

- (i) nb (phonetically (mb) (M.V.) nbiet, sprouts; —  
nbayya, on all fours.
- (ii) nd (M.V.) ndiema, repentance; -ndu:na, he found  
out.
- (iii) nf (S.M.) nfu:ri, skittish; nfies, puerperium.
- (iv) nj (S.M.) njies, impurity.
- (v) nk (S.M.) nkeyya, spite.
- (vi) nq (S.M.) nqi:r, pecking, in all other similar  
junctions 'n' is a morphological  
prefix.
- (vii) ns (S.M.) nsa:ra, Christians; nsi:j, weaving.
- (viii) nt (S.M.) ntien, stench; ntietef, odd remains.
- (ix) nf (S.M.) nief, drought; nfu:ri, soft, tender,
- (x) nz (S.M.) nzu:l, descent; nza:r, he was visited.

13. With 'Q' as the first consonant

- (i) qb (S.M.) qbiela, rent; qbi:d, seizure.
- (ii) qd (S.M.) qdiem, it grew old; qdieh, goblet.
- (iii) qf (S.M.) qfieli, laces; qfief, baskets.
- (iv) qh (S.M.) qhi:b, prostitution.
- (v) ql (S.M.) qlieh, profit; glu:qi, fickle.
- (vi) qm (S.M.) qma:s, kicking; qmi:s, shirt.
- (vii) qn (M.V.) qniefed, hedgehogs; qniepel, bells.
- (viii) qr (M.V.) qra:r, confession; - Qroll, coral;  
qrat:i, courts.
- (ix) qs (S.M.)<sup>1</sup> qsa:ri, flower-pots.
- (x) qt (S.M.) qta:r, rennet; qta:n, cotton.
- (xi) qſ (S.M.) qſu:r, scales (of fish, etc.)
- (xii) qz (S.M.) qziez, nausea; qzieqez, pigs.

14. With 'R' as the first consonant

- (i) rb (S.M.) rba:t, ties; rbu:s, a puncheon
- (ii) rd (M.V.) rdu:m, precipice; rdoss, lea.
- (iii) rf (S.M.) rfi:s, trampling; rfieh, lifting.
- (iv) rk (S.M.) rkobba, knee; rki:b, riding.
- (v) rm (S.M.) rmied, ashes; rmuliyye, widowhood.
- (vi) rq (S.M.) rqieq, thin; rqaqa:t, minutiae.

---

(1) The only foreign word with initial 'qs' given by Vassalli and repeated by Falzon, qsaysta, Sic. cassata (M. qassa:ta), small pie, is a phonetically awkward, made-up diminutive.

- (vii) rs (M.V.) rsa:s, lead; rsi:pla, erysipelas.
- (viii) rt (S.M.) rta:b, it has become soft; rtadam,  
he was buried under.
- (ix) r (S.M.) r̥ies, drizzle.
- (x) rz (S.M.) rzieħ, shivering; rzi:n, quiet.

### 15. With 'S' as the first consonant

---

- (i) sb (M.V.) sbata:s, seventeen; sbalya, he erred.
- (ii) sd (S.M.) sdieri, waistcoats.
- (iii) sf (M.V.) sfu:ra, pallor; sfratt, expulsion.
- (iv) sj (S.M.)<sup>1</sup> sjayra, small tree.
- (v) sk (M.V.)<sup>2</sup> skiet, silence; -skandlu, scandal.
- (vi) sm (M.V.) sma:r, he grew swarthy; -smerald,  
emerald.

Note: It is interesting to note liquid 'm' voices 's' in loan words but not in Semitic Maltese. We shall give further examples in C, under the proper heading.

- 
- (vii) sn (S.M.) snieħ, it became rancid; snien,  
teeth.
  - (viii) sq (S.M.) sqa:q, alley; sqa:wi, irrigated lands.
  - (ix) st (M.V.) sta:r, veil; — storbyu, a row.

- 
- (1) The only foreign word with initial sj given by Vassalli and repeated by Falzon is sjeyju, small chair, diminutive of sijju. It. Seggia. I never heard it and personally I think it is made up.
  - (2) With the exception of the 3 Semitic Maltese words, skiet, silence; skenn, he sought shelter, and skieken, knives, all others are foreign.

### 16. With 'T' as the first consonant

- (i) tb (M.V.) tbissem, he smiled; tbatiyya, suffering.

Note: 't' in this context is always a morphological prefix.

- (ii) tf (S.M.) tfief, kind of thistle; tfellel, it cracked.

- (iii) tg (S.M.) tgerwi:l, chattering; tgæddes, it was piled up.

Note: 't' in this context is always a morphological prefix.

- (iv) tn (S.M.) tholliyya, bequest; thi:r, colic.

- (v) tk (M.V.) tkellem, he spoke - tkecca, he was expelled.

Note: In this context 't' is always a morphological prefix.

- (vi) tl (S.M.) tlieta, three; tlaqqam, he was nicknamed.

- (vii) tm (S.M.) tmienya, eight; tmewwet, he lost heart.

- (viii) tn (M.V.) tneyn, two; tnehha, it was taken off-- Thiebri, Ash Wednesday.

- (ix) tq (S.M.) tqi:l, heavy; tqi:s, you measure.

- (x) tr (M.V.) tra:b, dust; trilya, mullet.

### 17. With *s* as the first consonant

- (i) *sb* (S.M.) *sbint*, god-mother; *sbiek*, net.
- (ii) *sd* (S.M.) *dieq*, jaws; *di:d*, costive.
- (iii) *sf* (S.M.) *fa:r*, edges.
- (iv) *sh* (S.M.) *ħieħ*, close fisted; *ħi:t*, vomit.
- (v) *sk* (M.V.)<sup>1</sup> *skiel*, obstacle.— *sku:pa*, broom.
- (vi) *sl* (M.V.) *slief*, an angling line;— *sløkk*, scirocco, a south-east wind.
- (vii) *sm* (M.V.) *mu:s*, suns;— *sma:ra*, river.
- (viii) *sq* (S.M.) *qu:r a*, ruddiness; *qu:q*, cracks.
- (ix) *sr* (S.M.) *ra:r*, sparks; *riek*, a partner.
- (x) *st* (S.M.) *tiewi*, winters; *stu:r*, uneven edges.

### 18. With 'z' as the first consonant

- (i) *zb* (M.V.) *zbi:r*, pruning;— *zbando:la*, sling.
- (ii) *zd* (S.M.) *zdied*, it increased.
- (iii) *zf* (S.M.) *zfi:n*, dancing.
- (iv) *zj* (S.M.) *zjieʃ*, a glass.
- (v) *zl* (S.M.) *zlieq*, slipperiness; *sliej*, dimness.
- (vi) *zm* (M.V.) *zmien*, time; — *smalda*, he squandered.
- (vii) *zn* (S.M.) *znied*, flint; *zniejel*, basins.
- (viii) *zq* (S.M.) *zqu:q*<sup>2</sup>, bellies.

- 
- (1) Semitic Maltese has only *kiel* with initial *k*; all other words, which such initial consonant group, are foreign.
  - (2) I have never heard the word *zaqq*, belly, used in the plural. I give it on the authority of the Maltese dictionaries. It may be a made-up plural.

## I

Note: Radicals marked 2, feature only as long consonants; V, in sequences 'A', indicates verbs, and  $\gamma$ , in brackets after third radical h indicates that the latter is the phonetic implication thereof in final position. As already explained, sequences marked + are generally Nominals and unproductive of further morphological scatter.

## A

The consonant sequences with initial 'A' are:- bb;

br; bt; f; g, r; hh; hn; hw; ll; mr<sup>(V)</sup>; n,d,r; t,r;  
w,l;

With initial 'e':- bd; yy; lf; m,m,n<sup>(V)</sup>; r,b, $\gamma$ ;  
r,h; w,l'

With initial 'i':- bn; b<sup>(2)</sup> s<sup>(V)</sup>; d; dd; h,r;  
l,l; l,m; m,m; nt; ss; s,m; s,q,f; s,r; w; z,d; zz.

## II

Sequences with initial consonant

B

(i) Consonant sequence with middle radical inconstant.  
 (ii) with final rad. inconstant

## 3 Consonant Sequence

(ii)

4 Consonant sequence.  
 (iii)

(i)

B - (W) - B<sup>+</sup>B - B - N<sup>+</sup>    B - K - R    B - H - H - N

B - (Y) - D

B - D - N    B - K - T    B - h - L - N

B - (Y) - H

B - D - L    B - L - L    B - h - R - D

B - (Y) - L

B - h - M<sup>+</sup>    B - L - h    B - h - B - hB - (W) - Q<sup>+</sup>B - H - H<sup>+</sup>    B - L -    B - K - B - K

B - (Y) - R

B - H - R    B - L - Q    B - L - B - L

B - (W) - S

B - H - T    B - L - S<sup>+</sup>    B - γ - B - SB - (W) - T<sup>+</sup>

B - K - M    B - L - T    B - γ - T - R

(i) Consonant sequence with middle radial inconstant.  
 (ii) with final rad. inconstant

## 3 Consonant Sequences

## 4 Consonant Sequences

(ii)

B - D - (Y)	B - N - Q <sup>+</sup>	B - S - S	B - γ - R - N
B - K - (Y)	B - N - T	B - S - L <sup>+</sup>	B - Q - B - Q
B - N - (Y)	B - γ - D	B - ſ - Q <sup>2</sup>	B - R - B - R
B - R - (Y)	B - γ - L	B - ſ - R	B - R - B - ſ
	B - γ - R	B - S - T	B - R - D - γ <sup>+</sup>
<u>Note: for last sequence see Glossary</u>	B - - T	B - T - L	B - R - N - Z <sup>+</sup>
	B - Q - Q	B - T - N	B - R - Q - M
	B - Q - L	B - T - R	B - R - Q - Q <sup>+</sup>
	B - Q - γ	B - ſ - ſ	B - R - Q - ſ <sup>+</sup>
	B - Q - R	B - ſ - M <sup>+</sup>	B - R - W - Z
	B - Q - T	B - ſ - R	B - T - B - T
	B - R - R <sup>+</sup>	B - Z - L	B - ſ - B - ſ
	B - R - D	B - Z - γ	B - Z - B - Z
	B - R - H	B - Z - Q	B - Z - L - K
	B - R - J	B - Z - R	B - Z - W - R
	B - R - K		
	B - R - M		
	B - R - Q		
	B - R - ſ		

## C

(i) Con. seq. with  
medial rad. in-  
constant.  
(ii) with 3rd rad.  
inconstant

## 3 Consonant Sequences

4 Consonant  
Sequences

(i)

None

C - h - D

C - F - C - F

(ii)

C - F - (Y)

C - f - K

C - h - T - R

C - R - C

C - K - C - K

C - R<sup>2</sup> - T

C - N - C - N

C - R - C - R

C - W - L - h

## D

(i) 3 Consonant  
sequence with  
medial rad.  
inconstant.  
(ii) with 3rd  
rad. inconstant

## 3 Consonant Sequences

4 Consonant  
Sequences

(i)

D - B - B

D - B - R

D - h - D - h

D - (Y) - B

D - B - h

D - B - S

D - K - D - K

D - (W) - M

D - B - L

D - F - N

D - K - K - K

D - (W) - Q

D - B<sup>2</sup> - N

D - F - R

D - L - L - h<sup>+</sup>

## D (Cont:)

(i) 3 Consonant Sequence with medial rad.  
 (ii) with 3rd rad. inconstant

## 3 Consonant Sequences

## 4 Consonant Sequences

D - (Y) - Q	D - F <sup>2</sup> - S	D - M - M	D - M - D - M
	D - h - B	D - M - h()	D - N - D - N
(ii)	D - h - n	D - M - L	D - N - D - L
D - h - (Y)	D - h - R	D - M - γ	D - - B - N
D - N <sup>2</sup> - (Y)	D - h - S	D - M - S <sup>+</sup>	D - R - B - S <sup>+</sup>
D - γ - (Y)	D - L - γ	D - N <sup>2</sup> - S	D - ſ - ſ - ſ
D - R - (Y)	D - h - K	D - γ - F	D - L - L - h <sup>+</sup>
D - ſ <sup>2</sup> - (Y)	D - h - L	D - γ - M <sup>+</sup>	
	D - h - N	D - Q - N <sup>+</sup>	
	D - h - R	D - Q - Q	
	D - K - N	D - R - B	
	D - K <sup>2</sup> - R	D - R - h()	
	D - L - L	D - R - S	
	D - L - B <sup>+</sup>	D - S - γ <sup>+</sup>	
	D - L - F	D - γ - S <sup>+</sup>	
	D - L - K		
	D - L - M		
	D - L - γ		

F

(i) 3 Cons. Seq,  
with medial rad.

Inconstant

(ii) with 3rd  
rad. inconstant

3 Consonant Sequences

4 Consonant  
Sequences

(i)

$F - (Y) - D$	$F - D - D^+$	$F - L - N^+$	$F - D - D - N^+$
$F - (W) - h$	$F - D - L$	$F - L - Q$	$F - K - R - N$
$F - (Y) - Q$	$F - D - \emptyset^+$	$F - L - S$	$F - L - F - L$
$F - (W) - R$	$F - J - J$	$F - M - M^+$	$F - N - Q - L^+$
	$F - J - L$	$F - N - K$	$F - R - F - R$

(ii)

$F - D - (Y)$	$F - J - R$	$F - Q - D$	$F - R - C - h$
$F - L - (Y)$	$F - L - M$	$F - Q - M$	$F - R - K - \emptyset$
$F - N - (Y)$	$F - \bar{h} - L$	$F - Q - \emptyset$	$F - R - \emptyset - N$
$F - S - (Y)$	$F - \bar{h} - M$	$F - Q - R$	$F - R - T - S$
	$F - \bar{h} - R$	$F - Q - S$	$F - S - F - S$
	$F - \bar{h} - \emptyset^+$	$F - R - D$	$F - S - T - Q$
	$F - K^2 - K$	$F - R - J$	$F - \emptyset - F - \emptyset$
	$F - L - J$	$F - R - h$	$F - \emptyset - K - L$
	$F - L - h$	$F - R - S^+$	
	$F - L - K^2$	$F - R - \emptyset$	
	$F - L - L$	$F - S - D$	

F (Cont:)

(i) 3 cons. seq.  
with medial rad.  
inconstant  
(ii) with 3rd  
rad. inconstant.

## 3 Consonant Sequences

4 Consonant  
Sequences.

F - S - L

F - T - h

F - T - L

F - T - M

F - T - R

F - T - T<sup>2</sup>

F - S - L

F - Z - R

J

Consonant seq.  
with (i) middle  
rad. inconstant  
(ii) final rad.  
inconstant.

## 3 Consonant Sequences

4 Consonant  
Sequences

(i)

J - (Y) - B

J - B - D

J - B - N

J - B - S - L<sup>+</sup>

J - (Y) - F

J - B - h

J - B - R

J - h - W - R<sup>+</sup>J - (i) - D<sup>t</sup>

J - B - L

J - B - S

J - h - J - h

J (Cont:)

Consonant seq.  
with (i) middle  
rad.  
(ii) final rad.  
inconstant.

## 3 Consonant Sequences

4 Consonant  
Sequences.

J - (ie) - h <sup>+</sup>	J - D - D	J - R - R	J - L - J - B
J - (u:) - h	J - D - M	J - R - B	J - L - B - N
J - (w) - Z	J - D - R	J - R - D	J - L - L - W -
J - W - (w)	J - F - N	J - R - F <sup>2</sup>	Z(5)
	J - h - R	J - R - h	J - M - M - N <sup>+</sup>
(ii)	J - h - z	J - R - J	J - M - M - R <sup>+</sup>
J - L - (Y)	J - L - B	J - R - S	J - M - J - Z
J - R - (Y)	J - L - D	J - S - M	J - N - J - L
	J - L - M	J - Z - Z	J - N - J - L -
	J - L - S	J - Z - R	N <sup>+</sup> (5)
	J - M - M		J - R - J - R
	J - M - D		
	J - M - J		
	J - M - R		
	J - N - N		
	J - N - B		
	J - N - S <sup>+</sup>		
	J - J - D		
	J - J - L		

## G

(i) with middle  
rad. inconstant.      3 Consonant Sequences      4 Consonant  
(ii) with final  
rad. inconstant.      Sequences

(i)	G - D - B	G - D - W - D
None	G - D - M	G - J - W - J
	G - D - L <sup>+</sup>	G - L - G - L
(ii)	G - D <sup>2</sup> - S	G - L - L - ſ <sup>+</sup>
G - D - (Y) <sup>+</sup>	G - R - R	G - M - G - M
	G - R - F	G - N - D - S <sup>+</sup>
	G - R <sup>2</sup> - M	G - R - B - B
	G - R <sup>2</sup> - ſ	G - R - F - ſ
	G - R - Z	G - R - Z - M <sup>+</sup>
	G - Z - Z <sup>+</sup>	G - Z - W - R
	G - Z - R <sup>+</sup>	

h

(i) Consonant seq.  
with middle rad.  
inconstant.  
(ii) with final  
inconstant.

## 3 Consonant Sequences

4 Consonant  
Sequences

(i)  
h - (Y) - M

<sup>2</sup>  
h - L - L

h - B - h - B

h - M - M

h - J - h - J

h - R - Z

h - Y - D - R

(ii)  
h - N - (Y)  
h - R<sup>2</sup> - (Y)  
h - W - (Y)

h - N - D - B

h - N - D - M

h - R - h - R

h - W - D - N

h - Z - h - Z

H (h)

- (i) Consonant sequences with medial rad.in-constant  
(ii) with 3rd rad.inconstant

## 3 Consonant Sequences

## 4 Consonant Sequences

(i)	h - B - B	h - J - L	h - B - R - S <sup>+</sup>
h - (Y) - B	h - B - L	h - J - M	h - B - R - K
h - (W) <sup>2</sup> - F	h - B - Q	h - J - R	h - M - H - M
h - (W) <sup>2</sup> - L	h - B - R	K - J - K	h - M - M - S <sup>+</sup>
h - (Y) - N	h - B - S	h - L - L	h - N - D - Q
h - (W) <sup>2</sup> - R	h - B - T	h - L - S	h - N - F - S
h - (Y) - T	h - D - D	h - L - S <sup>2</sup>	h - N - N - F <sup>+</sup>
h - Y - (Y)	h - D - L	h - N - D	h - N - N - S
(ii)	h - D - M	h - N - N <sup>2</sup>	h - N - { - L
h - (D)	h - D - N	h - Q - Q	h - N - } - R
(See e in Glossary).	h - D - R	h - R - R	h - N - Z - R
h - B - (Y)	h - D - T	h - R - B	h - R - B - T
h - D - (Y)	h - F - F	h - S - S	h - R - B - }
h - F - (Y)	h - f - R	h - R - S	h - R - F - }
h - L - (Y)	h - F - S	h - R - T	h - R - H - R
h - L - (Y)	h - J - J <sup>+</sup>	h - R -	h - R - K - S
h - M - (Y)	h - J - B	h - R - Z	h - W - S - L

H (h) Cont:

(i) Consonant seq.  
with dedral rad.  
inconstant.  
(ii) with 3rd rad.  
inconstant.

## 3 Consonant Sequences

## 4 Consonant Sequences

H - R - (y)

h - S - B

H - W - T - L

H - T - (y)

h - S - D

H - S - K - N

h - Y - (y)

h - S - L

H - S - L - F

h - S - R

h - T - B

h - T - F

h - T - M

h - T - N

h - T - R

h - - B<sup>+</sup>

h - - N

h - - +

h - Z - M

h - Z - N

K

(i) Consonant sequence with middle rad. inconstant.  
 (ii) with final rad. inconstant

## 3 Consonant Sequences

## 4 Consonant Sequences

(i)	K - B - B	<del>K - J</del> + K	K - B - R - S
K - (Y) - B	K - B - R	K - R - B	K - B - R - T +
K - (ie) - L	K - B - $\int$ +	K - R - F	K - C - C - D
K - (W) - N	K - D - D	K - R - h	K - <del>J</del> - B - R
K - (a:) - Z	K - F - F	K - R - M	K - <del>J</del> - W - J (or $\int$ )
	K - F - N	K - R - $\int$ +	K - <del>J</del> - W - R
	K - F - R	K - S - B	K - R - K - R
(ii)	K - F - S	K - S - h	K - R - F - S
K - R - (Y)	K - h - L	K - S - R	K - R - M - B +
K - S - (Y)	K - L - L	K - T - B	K - R - M - S
K - W - (Y)	K - L - B	K - T - F	K - R - $\int$ - K
	K - L - M	K - T - h	K - R - W - T +
	K - M - M	K - T - R	K - S - K - S
	K - M - N	K - $\int$ - $\int$	K - T - T - N +
	K - M - S		K - W - K - B
	K - N - N		K - Z - B - R
	K - N - S		

L

(i) Consonant sequence with middle rad.

inconstant.  
(ii) with final rad.  
inconstant.

## 3 Consonant Sequences

## 4 Consonant Sequences

(i)	L - B - B <sup>+</sup>	L - $\tilde{C}$ - N	L - B - L - B
L - (W) - M	L - B - N	L - $\gamma$ - Q	L - F - L - F
L - (Y) - L <sup>+</sup>	L - B - R <sup>+</sup>	L - S - N	L - Q - L - Q
L - (U) - h <sup>+</sup>	L - B - S	L - S - R	L - h - L - h
L - (W) - N	L - B - T	L - T - M	L - L - L - ( )
L - (W) - T	L - F - F	L - Q - M	L - N - B - B
	L - F - Q	L - Q - $\tilde{C}$	L - N - J - S
	L - J - M	L - Q - T	L - Q - L - Q
(ii)	L - h - h	L - Q - ( ) <sup>+</sup>	L - T - L - T
L - M - (Y)	L - J - J	L - Q - Q	
L - W - (Y)	L - $\tilde{H}$ - M	L - Z - N <sup>+</sup>	
	L - $\tilde{H}$ - N	L - Z - R	
	L - h - M		
	L - h - Q		
	L - M - h		
	L - M - N <sup>+</sup>		
	L - M - $\gamma$		
	L - $\tilde{V}$ - B		

M

(i) Consonant sequence with middle rad. inconstant.

(ii) with final rad. inconstant.

## 3 Consonant Sequences

## 4 Consonant Sequences

(i)	M - D - D	M - R - Ḫ	M - Y - L - Q <sup>+</sup>
M - (Y) - L	M - h - L	M - R - Q	M - K - K - K
M - (W) - L	M - h - h	M - R - S <sup>+</sup>	M - L - L - T
M - (W) - T	M - h - R	M - R - ḡ <sup>+</sup>	M - Q - D - R
M - (W) - R	M - h - T	M - S - S	M - S - h - N
M - (W) - S	M - L - L	M - S - h	M - S - ḫ - R
	M - L - h	M - T - L <sup>+</sup>	M - S - R - N <sup>+</sup>
	M - L - S	M - ḡ - T	
(ii)	M - N - ḡ	M - Z - Z	
M - L - (Y)	M - ḡ - D		
M - T - (Y)	M - ḡ - R		
M - ḡ - (Y)	M - ḡ - K		
	M - ḡ - ḡ <sup>+</sup>		
	M - ḡ - Z		
	M - Q - T		
	M - R - R		
	M - R - D		

N

Consonant seq.

- (i) with middle  
rad. inconstant.  
(ii) with final  
rad. inconstant

3 Consonant Sequences

4 Consonant  
Sequences

(i)

N - B - D   N - F -  $\zeta$ N - F - F - T<sup>+</sup>N - (Y) - B<sup>+</sup>

N - B - h   N - E - Z

N - h - N - h

N - F in na:f,  
etc. first n  
morphologicalN - B - L<sup>+</sup>   N - J - MN -  $\chi$  - N - h<sup>+</sup>

N - B - R   N - J - R

N - Q - N - Q

N - (Y) - h

N - B - T   N - J - S

N - (W) - M

N - B -  $\zeta$    N - h - R<sup>+</sup>N - (W) - L<sup>+</sup>N - D - D<sup>+</sup>   N - h - h

N - (Y) - N

N - D - F   N - h - L

N - (W) - R

N - D - M   N - h - Q

N - D - R<sup>+</sup>   N - h - R

(ii)

N - F - F   N - h - S<sup>+</sup>

N - D - (Y)

N - F - D   N - K - B

N - K - (Y)

N - F - h   N - K - T

N -  $\chi$  - (Y)

N - F - L   N - M - L

N - Q<sup>2</sup> - (Y)

N - F - Q   N - M - S

N - S - (Y)

N - F - R   N - M -  $\zeta$ N -  $\zeta$ <sup>2</sup> - (Y)N - F - S   N -  $\chi$  - L

N Cont:

Consonant seq.

(i) with middle rad. inconstant. (ii) with final rad. inconstant

## 3 Consonant Sequences

## 4 Consonant Sequences

N -  $\gamma$  - M

N -  $\gamma$  - R<sup>+</sup>

N -  $\gamma$  - S

N - Q - B

N - Q - D

N - Q - L

N - Q - S

N - Q -  $\gamma$

N - S - B

N - S - L

N - S - R

N - T - F

N - T - h

N - T - N

N - T - Q

N - { - F

N - { - L

N - Z - L

Consonant seq.  
with middle  
rad. inconstant  
(ii) with final  
rad. inconstant

## 3 Consonant Sequences

## 4 Consonant Sequences

(i)

$\gamma - (Y) - B$	$\gamma - B - D^+$	$\gamma - J - Z$	$\gamma - F - R - D^+$
$\gamma - (Y) - D$	$\gamma - B - R$	$\gamma - K - K^+$	$\gamma - K - R - K$
$\gamma - (W) - D$	$\gamma - B - S$	$\gamma - K - R$	$\gamma - K - R - S$
$\gamma - (W) - J$	$\gamma - D - B$	$\gamma - K - S$	$\gamma - N - C - C$
$\gamma - (U) - L^+$	$\gamma - D - D$	$\gamma - L - L$	$\gamma - N - D - R^+$
$\gamma - (i) - L^+$	$\gamma - D^2 - L$	$\gamma - L - B$	$\gamma - N - Q - B$ - T (5)
$\gamma - (W) - M$	$\gamma - D - M$	$\gamma - L - F$	
$\gamma - (Y) - N$	$\gamma - D - R$	$\gamma - L - M$	$\gamma - N - Q - R^+$
$\gamma - (Y) - R$	$\gamma - D - S$	$\gamma - L - Q$	$\gamma - N - Q - D^+$
$\gamma - (W) - R$	$\gamma - D - Z$	$\gamma - L^2 - S^+$	$\gamma - N - S - R^+$
$\gamma - (W^2) - S$	$\gamma - F - J$	$\gamma - L - T$	$\gamma - N - T - Q$ - R (5)
$\gamma - (Y) - T$	$\gamma - F - N^+$	$\gamma - M - M^+$	
$\gamma - (Y) - S$	$\gamma - F - S$	$\gamma - M - D$	

(ii)

$\gamma - J - J$	$\gamma - M - L$	$\gamma - R - \gamma - R$
$\gamma - J^2 - (Y)$	$\gamma - M^2 - Q$	$\gamma - R - B - L$
$\gamma - D^2 - (Y)$	$\gamma - M - R$	$\gamma - R - B - N$
$\gamma - Y - (Y)$	$\gamma - M - S$	$\gamma - R - B - Q$
$\gamma - L - (Y)$	$\gamma - M - Z$	$\gamma - R - \gamma - S$

(Cont:)

- (i) Consonant  
seq. with  
middle Rad. in-  
constant.  
(ii) with final  
rad. inconstant

## 3 Consonant Sequences

4 Consonant  
Sequences

$\gamma - M - (Y)$	$\gamma - N - B$	$\gamma - R - Q$	$\gamma - R - W - L$
$\gamma - N - (Y)$	$\gamma - N - D^+$	$\gamma - R - R^+$	$\gamma - R - W - N$
$\gamma - R - (Y)$	$\gamma - N - L^2$	$\gamma - R - S$	$\gamma - S - F - R$
$\gamma - T - (Y)$	$\gamma - N - M$	$\gamma - R - S$	$\gamma - S - L - J$
$\gamma - T - (W)^+$	$\gamma - N - Q$	$\gamma - S - D$	$\gamma - W - D - S^+$
$\gamma - W - (Y)$	$\gamma - N - T$	$\gamma - S - L$	
$\gamma - S - (Y)$	$\gamma - N - Z$	$\gamma - S - R$	
	$\gamma - Q - B$	$\gamma - S - S$	
	$\gamma - Q - D$	$\gamma - T - B$	
	$\gamma - Q - L$	$\gamma - T^2 - N$	
	$\gamma - Q^2 - R$	$\gamma - T^2 - Q^2$	
	$\gamma - Q^2 - S$		
	$\gamma - R - B^+$	$\gamma - T - S$	
	$\gamma - R - F$	$\gamma - T - S$	
	$\gamma - R - J$	$\gamma - \int - B$	
	$\gamma - R - K$	$\gamma - S - Q$	
	$\gamma - R - M$	$\gamma - S - R$	
	$\gamma - R - N^+$	$\gamma - Z - Z$	

(Cont:)

---

### 3 Consonant Sequences

---

*g - z - b*

*g - z - l*

*g - z<sup>2</sup> - n*

*g - z - q*

---

## Q

(i) Consonant sequences with medial rad. inconstant.

(ii) with final rad. inconstant.

## 3 Consonant Sequences

## 4 Consonant Sequences

(i)

Q - (ie) h<sup>+</sup> (γ)

Q - B - B

Q - L - L

Q - L - F - T

Q - (w) - M

Q - B - D

Q - L - B

Q - M - Q - M

Q - (w) - R

Q - B - L

Q - L - γ

Q - N - C - C

Q - (y) - S

Q - B - R

Q - L - Q

Q - N - D - L

Q - (w) - S

Q - B - S

Q - L - T

Q - N - F - D

Q - B - Z

Q - M - h

Q - N - Q - L

(ii)

Q - c<sup>2</sup> - T

Q - M - L

Q - N - S - h

Q - D - (Y)

Q - D - D

Q - M - R

Q - N - Z - h

Q - L - (Y)

Q - D - B

Q - M - S

Q - R - Q - R

Q - R - (Y)

Q - D - F

Q - M<sup>2</sup> - T

Q - R - B - N

Q - w<sup>2</sup> - (Y)

Q - D - h

Q - N - γ

Q - R - D - N

Q - D - M

Q - R - R

Q - R - M - C

Q - D - S

Q - R - B

Q - R - N - S

Q - F - L

Q - R - D

Q - R - N - T

Q - F - S

Q - R - h

Q - R - Q - C

Q - h - B

Q - R - M

Q - R - T - F

Q - h - T

Q - R - N

Q - R - T - S

## Q (Cont:)

(i) Consonant  
seq. with medial  
rad. inconstant.  
(ii) with final  
rad. inconstant.

## 3 Consonant Sequences

## 4. Consonant Sequences.

Q - R - +

Q - R<sup>2</sup> - Q

Q - R - S

Q - R - T

Q - S - S

Q - S - B

Q - S<sup>2</sup> - D

Q - S -

Q - S - R

Q - R - L

Q - T -

Q - T - R

Q - T - T

Q - ſ - ſ +

Q - ſ - R

Q - Z - Z<sup>+</sup>

R

Consonant seq.  
with (i) middle  
rad. inconstant.  
(ii) with final  
rad. inconstant.

## 3 Consonant Sequences

4 Consonant  
Sequences

## (i)

R - (Y) - D	R - B - h	R - K - B	R - B - B - B
R - (a:) - F	R - B - J	R - K - D	R - N - D - N
R - (Y) - h	R - D - D	R - K - N	
R - (Y) - Q	R - D - M	R - K - S	
R - (a:) - S	R - D - N <sup>2</sup>	R - M - L	
	R - D - J	R - N - D	
	R - D - S <sup>2</sup>	R - J - B	
	R - F - F	R - J - D	
R - (Y) with 2nd & 3rd in- constant see Ra in Glossary)	R - F - D	R - J - M	
	R - F - S	R - Q - Q	
R - B - (Y) <sup>2</sup>	R - J - L	R - Q - D	
R - h - (Y)	R - J - J	R - Q - M	
R - M - (Y)	R - h - N	R - Q - B	
R - J - W & Y)	R - K - B	R - S - S	
R - (W <sup>2</sup> ) - T	R - h - L	R - S - L	
	R - K - N*	R - S - Q	

## (ii)

R - B - (Y)<sup>2</sup>

R - h - (Y)

R - M - (Y)

R - J - W &amp; Y)

R - (W<sup>2</sup>) - T

R (Cont:)

3 Consonant Sequences

R - S - R<sup>+</sup>

R - T - B

R - T - h

R - T - L

R - Z - K

R - Z - N

## S

Consonant seq.  
with (i) medial  
rad. inconstant.  
(ii) with final  
med. inconstant.

## 3 Consonant Sequences

4 Consonant  
Sequences

## (i)

S - (Y) - B	S - B - B	S - h - B
S - (Y) - D	S - B - L	S - h - R
S - (W) - D	S - B - K	S - h - M
S - (Y) - F <sup>+</sup>	S - B - L	S - h - M
S - (W) - F	S - B - J <sup>+</sup>	S - h - N
S - (Y) <sup>2</sup> - h	S - B - R	S - h - R
S - (ie) - R(?)	S - B - T	S - h - T
S - (Y) - L	S - D - D	S - K - K
S - (W) - M	S - D - Q	S - K - R
S - (W) - Q	S - D - R	S - K - T
S - (W) - R	S - F - F	S - L - L
S - (W) - S	S - F - D	S - L - B
S - (W) - T	S - F - h	S - L - F

## (ii)

S - F - (Y)	S - F - L	S - L - h
S - h - (Y)	S - F - Q	S - L - M
S - L <sup>2</sup> - (Y)	S - F - R	S - L - Q
S - M - (W) <sup>+</sup>	S - J - R	S - L - T
	S - h - h	S - M - M

S (Cont:)

Consonant seq.  
with (i) medial  
rad. inconstant.  
(ii) with final  
rad. inconstant.

## 3 Consonant Sequences

## 4 Consonant Sequences

S - Q - (Y)	S - M - D	S - T - h
(sa)+Q - S - (Y)	S - M - N	S - T - L
S - W - (Y)	S - M - $\gamma$	S - T - $\gamma$
.	S - M - R	S - T - R
.	S - M - T	S - h - Q
.	S - N - N	S - Q - F
.	S - N - J	S - Q - R
.	S - N - h	
.	S - N - T <sup>+</sup>	
.	S - $\gamma$ - B	
.	S - $\gamma$ - L	
.	S - R - R	
.	S - R - D	
.	S - R - F	
.	S - R - J	
.	S - R - h	
.	S - R - K	
.	S - R - M	
.	S - R - Q	

T

(i) Consonant  
seq. with middle  
rad. inconstant.  
(ii) with final  
rad inconstant.

## 3 Consonant Sequences

4 Consonant  
Sequences

## (i)

T - (Y) - J	T - B - B	T - L - T <sup>+</sup>	T - B - T - B
T - (W) - L	T - B - K	T - M - M	T - F - T - F
T - (Y) - R	T - B - Q	T - M - L	T - K - T - K
T - (W) - M	T - B - L	T - M - N <sup>+</sup>	T - M - T - M
T - (W) - Q	T - B - N	T - M - J	T - N - T - N
T - (i:) - N <sup>+</sup>	T - B - J	T - M - S	T - N - T - J
T - (u:) - T	T - F - F	T - N - N	T - R - T - R
T - (Y & u) - B	T - F - L	T - N - S	T - R - B - (Y)
T - (W) - R	T - F - J	T - R - B	T - R - T - Q
	T - h - N	T - R - D	T - Q - T - Q
(ii)	T - h - T	T - R - F	T - J - T - J
T - F - (Y)	T - h - R	T - R - J	
T - L - (Y)	T - L - B	T - R - h	
T - N - (Y)	T - L - F	T - R - Q	
T - W - (Y)	T - L - J	T - R - S	
	T - L - Q	T - R - Z	
		T - Q - B	

W

(i) Consonant  
seq. with middle  
rad. inconstant.  
(ii) with final  
rad. inconstant.

## 3 Consonant Sequences

## 4 Consonant Sequences

## (i)

W - (Y) - B<sup>+</sup>W - B<sup>2</sup> - L

W - Q - γ

W - h - W - h

W - (ie) - D<sup>+</sup>W - C - C<sup>+</sup>

W - Q - T

W - R - D - N

W - D - B

W - R<sup>2</sup> - B

W - R - W - R

## (ii)

W - D - h( )

W - R - D

W - R - Z - Q

W - K<sup>2</sup> - (Y)

W - D - N

W - R - K

W - S - W - S

W - L<sup>2</sup> - (Y)

W - D - Q

Q - R - Q

W - S - T - N<sup>+</sup>

W - R - (Y)

W - J -

W - R - T

W - T - W - T

W - S<sup>2</sup> - (Y)

W - h - D

W - S - L

W - T - (Y)

W - h - L

W - S - γ

W - h - M

W - T - T<sup>+</sup>W - h<sup>2</sup> - R

W - T - R

W - h -

W - Z - Z

W - L - D

W - Z - B

W - L - J

W - Z - N

W - N - S

W - Z - γ<sup>+</sup>

W - - D

W - - R

W - Q - F

Consonant seq.  
with (i) middle  
rad. inconstant.  
(ii) with third  
rad. inconstant.

## 3 Consonant Sequences

4 Consonant  
Sequences

(i)

$\int - (W) - F$	$\int - B - B$	$\int - K - K$	$\int - B - L - K$
$\int - (W) - L$	$\int - B - K$	$\int - L - L$	$\int - \bar{N} - \int - \bar{N}$
$\int - (Y)^2 - R$	$\int - B - R$	$\int - L - F$	$\int - L - \int - N$
$\int - (W) - T$	$\int - B^2 - T$	$\int - M - M$	$\int - M - N - Q$
$\int - (W)^2 -$	$\int - F - R$	$\int - M - \bar{Y}$	$\int - N - D - R$
	$\int - D - D$	$\int - M^2 - R$	$\int - N - \int - L$
	$\int - D - Q$	$\int - M - S$	$\int - N - T - Q - R (5)^+$

(ii)

$\int - \bar{N} - (Y)$	$\int - F - F$	$\int - N^2 - Q$	$\int - R - B - B^+$
$\int - N - (Y)$	$\int - F - Q$	$\int - \bar{Y} - B$	$\int - W - L - H$
$\int - R - (Y)$	$\int - F - R$	$\int - \bar{Y} - F$	
$\int - T - (Y)$	$\int - h - B$	$\int - \bar{Y} - L$	
$\int - T - (W)$	$\int - h - D$	$\int - \bar{Y} - R$	
$\int - W - (Y)$	$\int - h - R$	$\int - Q - Q$	
$\int - \int^2 - (Y)$	$\int - h - \bar{h}$	$\int - Q - F$	
	$\int - \bar{N} - M$	$\int - R - B$	
	$\int - \bar{N} - T$	$\int - R^2 - D$	
	$\int - \bar{N} - \int^+$	$\int - R - F$	

(Cont:)

**Consonant seq.**

with (i) middle  
rad. inconstant.  
(ii) with third  
rad. inconstant.

**3 Consonant Sequences****4 Consonant Sequences**

$$\begin{cases} - R - \bar{h} \\ - R - K \\ - R - Q \\ - T - T \\ - T - B \\ - T - L \\ - T - N \\ - T - R \end{cases}$$
**Z****Consonant seq.**

with (i) middle  
rad. inconstant.  
(ii) final rad.  
inconstant.

**3 Consonant Sequences****4 Consonant Sequences****(i)**

Z - (W) - D	Z - B - B	Z - B - R	Z - B - L - $\bar{h}$
Z - (W) - J	Z - B - D	Z - D - M	Z - F - Z - F
Z - (W) - L	Z - B - J	Z - F - N	Z - G - L - G
Z - (W) <sup>2</sup> - Q	Z - B - $\bar{J}$	Z - F - T	Z - K - Z - K

Z (Cont:)

Consonant seq.  
with (i) middle  
rad. inconstant.  
(ii) final rad.  
inconstant.

## 3 Consonant Sequences

4 Consonant  
Sequences

Z - (W) - R	Z - h - L	Z - R - D	Z - M - B - R <sup>+</sup>
Z - (Y) - R <sup>+</sup>	Z - h - M	Z - R - ḍ	Z - M - M - R
Z - (Y) - T <sup>+</sup>	Z - h - R	Z - R - Q	Z - N - Z - N
Z - (Y) - Z <sup>+</sup>	Z - J - J	Z - Q - Q	Z - N - B - L <sup>+</sup>
	Z - K - M	Z - T - T	Z - N - B - Q <sup>+</sup>
(ii)	Z - K - R		Z - N - J - L
Z - N - (Y)	Z - L - J		Z - N - Z - L
	Z - L - Q		Z - ḍ - F - R(N)
	Z - M - M		Z - ḡ - R - N
	Z - M - L		Z - ḍ - Z - h(γ-)
	Z - M - N		Z - Q - Z - Q
Z - N <sup>2</sup> - N			Z - R - Z - R <sup>+</sup>
Z - N - Q			Z - R - B - N <sup>+</sup>
Z - V - L			Z - R - J - N
Z - ḍ - R			Z - R - K - N
Z - R - R			Z - R - N - Q
Z - R - B			Z - R - Z - Q

## C

## NON SEMITIC MALTESE

So far, we have established the various positional and quantity criteria of Semitic Maltese, many of which are also applicable to a mixed vocabulary, that is, to foreign words, that have in some respects, though generally not in others, conformed to the Semitic pattern or have been so conforming historically as, for instance, Semitic M. qalb, heart; and loan word, mant, mantle; in which 'a' occupies the same position, so that we can say that 'mant' is foreign not by the positional criterion of 'a' but by another criterion, that of the consonant sequence m - n - t.

In this part we shall deal with the foreign element of the Maltese language; with that part of the foreign vocabulary which, however modified historically, still has not conformed to the patterns of genuine Maltese; words or elements of words, that stand out as structurally non-Semitic.

These phonological criteria will be based on:

(a)

- (i) Consonants - their sequences, including initial groups.
- (ii) Consonants in Phonological Junctions.

- (iii) Vowels - Positions and Quantity.
  - (iv) Semi-Vowels 'w' and 'y'.
  - (v) Vowel Sequences.
  - (vi) Diphthongs.
  - (vii) Stress

(b)

The various rules will then be illustrated by a Maltese text in mixed vocabulary which we add as a

## Supplement to Phonology

(c)

These are, besides *m*, *n*, and *dz* in any position:

c, g, p, whenever they occur inside a word, but not initially as in some, generally quadriliteral words of Semitic Maltese, nor in phonological junction with morphological prefix 'm'; also 'v' and 'ts' in any position.

While, therefore, such words as *cercer*, *mceewlah*, *gendu:s*, *mgemgem*, *pahpah*, *mpahpah*, are Semitic, the following are not:

### (a) Examples with 'c'

tacc, tack; bocca, ball; nicca, niche; kacca, hunting; kecca, he expelled; sgicca, he escaped, pa:ci,

(1) For one exception with initial v - venven (to fling).  
Cf. A

peace; vu:ci, voice; lacci, shad; qaqocc, artichoke; addocc, hap-hazard; bicca, piece.

(b) Examples with 'g'

ni:gru, negro; jgant, giant; virga, wand; ti:gra, tiger; karga, excess; ma:gna, machine; pa:gna, pan; do:ga, toga; bagol, trunk; pa:ga, salary; Birgu, Maltese place-name for Vittoriosa; aringa, herring.

(c) Examples with 'p'.

soppa, soup; pappa, bread; vo:pa, kind of fish; toppu, toupet; sko:p, aim; truppa, troop; mappa, map; sapu:n, soap; cappa, a lump; vapu:r, ship; tapi:t, mat; strippa, trestle.

(d) Examples with 'v'.

tra:vu, beam; va:vu, baby; vavaloo:r, bib; na:vi, aisle; favu:r, favour; cerva, deer; nervi, nerves; serva, servant; gvern, Government; dverna, tavern; cavetta, key; bra:va, brave.

(e) Examples with 'ts'.

nattsyo:n, nation; kolattiyo:n, breakfast; grattsi, thanks; mattsa, mace; mattsi:t<sup>1</sup>, blackpudding; Frantsa,

(1) Dessoulavy's suggestion (see his Maltese-Arabic word list) that 'mattsi:t' is the Arabic and therefore Semitic, is phonetically unacceptable.

France; grantsa, bran; tatts'a, glass; rattsa, race;  
vittsyu, vice; Wentsu, Lawrence; bottsa, electric etc.  
bulb.

#### Consonantal Sequences.

As there is no reliable Maltese dictionary complied by unprejudiced scholars, collecting all the language material in current use, it is not possible to give a satisfactory list of non-Semitic consonantal sequences actually used in spoken Maltese. But, for our purpose, the negative criterion, that all such consonantal sequences as are not included in the list of Semitic Maltese are foreign, should be sufficient. For instance, M. words like gvern, Government; and ka:mla, moth worm; have consonantal sequences g-v-r-n and k-m-l respectively that are not included in the list of Semitic Maltese.

It is interesting to point out that the much richer Arabic language has the latter sequence which is, therefore, as such Semitic, but that it is not Semitic Maltese can easily be shown by Comparative Semantics which must always remain the last resort in doubtful cases where phonology cannot decide definitely. While M. ka:mla, like Sicilian camula, means worm moth, A. <sup>al</sup> formally the nearest, means 'complement'. One important rule to remember, which is also deduced from the

Negative Criterion, is that voiced and voiceless consonants or vice versa, belonging to the same class like 't' and 'd' for instance, occur in foreign Maltese only. Examples: bdo:t, pilot; publiku, public; favu:r, favour; sponza, sponge; gikk, gig; karga, loaded - a gun, etc.

Another important rule to remember with regard to

### (ii) Consonants in Phonological Junction

is that it is only in loan words that the liquids l, m, and r voice a preceding voiceless consonant; note also that while this always applies when the consonants are in phonological junction, it very often applies when they are not, that is, the rule functions also at a distance. In both cases, however, the criterion is historical, and we give it here because some writers still retain the historical consonants. Examples are: smerald, emerald; for Italian smeraldo; smaga:, he doted, for Italian smagare; smargass, braggart, for Italian smargiasso; smerill, emery, for Italian smeriglio; gandler, candle, for Italian candeliere; ma:gna, machine, for Italian macchina; gardell, goldfinch, for Italian cardellino; fgu:m, touch hole, for Italian focone; gandott, gutter, for Italian condotto.

### Initial Consonant Groups.

I The following are criteria of foreign words:

C: cm; cn; cr; the last except when it is a morphological junction from Semitic base c-r-t.

Examples: cmayra, tetanus; cnetta, cap; criev, deer.

D: dr, in dverna, tavern, only. Note Italian 't' in taverna, voiced by v.

F: fy as in fyu:r, flower); fyask, fiasco; fyakk, weak.

L: lv, as in lvent, lively; and lvant, east.

N: nv, as in nvell, level, only. Note M. 'n' for historical l.

P: py, pl, pn, pr; Examples: pya:n, plan; platt, plate; pnewmonya, pneumonia; pru:na, plum tree.

R: rc, generally preceded by i (ɪ), as in ireevu:ta, receipt, ircetta, recipe.

S: sg, sp, sk, except in the three S.M. words skenn, he sought shelter; skieken, knives; and skiet, silence.

st, forming integral part of the original pattern, and therefore not when it is a morphological prefix.

Examples: sgu:ra, he assured; spa:g, pack thread; sku:na, schooner; sta:twa, statue.

v] vj, vg, vl, vy.

Examples: vji:li, abstinence day; vgu:ra, figure;  
vlejja, arrow; vyajj, voyage.

2. It is only in loan words that simple words, that is morphologically unincreased by prefixes, begin with a consonant group of more than two. Examples are:  
sfratta, he became unstable; sbra:na, he tore to pieces;  
strippa, trestle.

### (iii) VOWEL CRITERIA OF LOAN WORDS

---

#### The Pharyngalised Vowels

---

Vocalic pharyngalisation is a feature of Semitic Maltese. It occurs only in three foreign words from the Italian:- *gonnella*, It. gonnella, 'the faldetta' worn by the Maltese woman; *tambu*, It. <sup>1</sup>ambo, both, 'a win on two numbers (lotto) and *ambra*<sup>1</sup>, It. ambra, amber.

#### The Ordinary Vowels

---

The various vocalic criteria whereby we can tell a non Semitic word may be positional or quantitative. A general rule applying to all the vowels in their possible combinations is that a vocalic group in the same syllable can occur in loan words only.

Examples:- *poeta*, poet; *beatu*, venerable, *teologu*, theologian; *kaos*, chaos.

Such vocalic combinations within the same syllable are mainly used by the educated classes and, to some

---

(1) This word, like Eng. amber ultimately comes from the A. *ambra* but as it is little known amongst the peasants, its immediate origin is, very likely, It. *ambra*.

extent, by the inhabitants of Valletta and the neighbouring towns. The countryfied masses, on the other hand, and in a few instances of long established pronunciations, also the educated classes, make such loan words conform to the Maltese patterns by inserting between the two vowels 'w' or 'y' generally lengthened as is the phonetic tendency of S.M., especially amongst the uneducated masses; in which case Italian 'e', where it is the first or the second vowel in the group, changes to 'y' in Maltese, intervocally lengthened, and if the first vowel is o, or if it is the second in the group but preceeded by 'a' it changes to 'w' also intervocally lengthened more or less fully; Italian 'eo' in final open syllable changes to 'ew' which explains the objection of Semitic Maltese to a vocalic group in the same syllable. The following examples illustrate the process:-

<u>Italian Examples:</u>	<u>Italian Vocalic Group</u>	<u>M. Vocalic Group</u>	<u>M. Examples</u>
(a) Paese (b) saetta	ae	(a)ayyi: (b)ayye	(a) payyi:z (b) sayyetta
Paolo, Maometto	ao	aw	Pawlu; Mawmettu
(a) beato	ea	(a) iya (iyya)	(a) biyya:tu
(b) creanza		(b) i	(b) kiryanza
teologo	eo	iyo (iyyo)	tiyyolgu
poeta	oe	owe (owwe)	powweta

suora, cuoco	uo	o:	so:ru, ko:k
Liceo	eo	ew	(also iyyu) Licew also Liciyyu

### Vocalic Positions as Criteria of Loan Words

---

#### A

Is foreign:-

- (1) When initial in Verb patterns, third person singular, past tense - the basic patterns as given in the M. dictionaries - with final a (morphological criterion) and naturally in the grammatical scatter thereof.

Examples of such verbs, very common in colloquial Maltese:- adu:ra, he adores; abbu:za, abused; abbandu:na, abandoned; avantsa, he advanced; arbu:la, he lifted up.

- (2) Also foreign, is Interconsonantal 'a' which, when preceded by a consonant and followed by two consonant groups + u or i is generally long, and short when followed by a consonant group of more than two. Final 'u' or 'i' in this context must form an integral part of the word and should not therefore be confused with the morphological suffixes 'u' or 'i' unless the latter is the plural determinant of a singular word with final 'u'.

Examples:- sacgru, sacred; pa:tri, friar; Vya:tku, Viaticum; pa:pru (pl i) duck; nkwa:tru (pl i), painting; la:btu, scapular; qa:bru, crab; but gamblu, a shrimp; palptu, palpitation, tartru, tartar; martri, martyr.

(3) Interconsonantal 'a' followed by a long consonant and preceded by an unmorphological consonant group, excluding therefore, such consonant groups as are formed by st, n, or t, prefixed to any of the consonant sequences of Semitic Maltese.

Examples:- sbarr, inquest; zmarr, rude; stalla, stable; sgarra, he blundered; sfratta, he became erratic; spalla, shoulder; skassa, he broke open; zball, a mistake.

(4) Stressed a, in final open syllable, orthography à.

Examples:- karita, charity; Universita, University; verita, truth; umilta, humility; socyeta, society; vanita, vanity; purita, purity; sanità, sanitary inspector in (tas-sanita).

Note that loan words from the Italian with stressed 'a' in final open syllable retain their original pattern, the reason being that Semitic Maltese, in taking them over, cannot offer a pattern of its own whereby to adapt them or to reshape them, in other words, to semitise them. It

could not unstress final 'a', a very distinctive sound of the foreign pattern, without obscuring the original acoustic impression, and with it the meaning. As this explanation applies to all similarly stressed vowels, we here quote the sporadic loan word Giezu for It. Gesù, occurring contextually in the two phrases 'ta giezu', a church name in Valletta, and the exclamation Giezu Mariyya (It. Gesu Maria). In the first example, the unetymological man in the street would not easily suspect a connection with Jesu, though that is the word in current use, whereas in the second example such understanding would be provoked by association. The fact that Giezu is the only word in which Maltese has unstressed the stressed u of the original Italian, bears out the explanation I have given.

## E

This vowel is foreign.

(1) Interconsonantly, preceded by one consonant or consonant group, and followed by one consonant, where it is quantatively long.

Examples:- ce:na, supper; se:na, senna (contrast with S. M. sena, year). kre:ma, cream; rime:dyu, remedy; ve:lu, veil; ce:lu, cover; ze:lu, zeal; je:lu, frost.

These patterns, retaining the historical e: are very frequent in Valletta and the towns, where Semitic Maltese, and worse still semitic phonetics, are having a very hard time, but in the villages e:, as a rule, changes to the semitic 'ie'. Examples:- piena, pain; vieu, true; cielu, cover; Kriedu, Creed; Karmiena, for Karme:na (woman's name); cieda, he surrendered.

As a supplement to what we have said, it is interesting to explain further that, while loan words with e: correspond to similar patterns with e: in the original Italian, the process phonetically does not always operate vice versa; for Italian e: very often in Maltese corresponds to the Semitic i:, thus rendering a greater number of loan words phonetically less easy to identify. This is a Sicilian influence where the same phenomenon prevails which, incidentally, sheds much light on the history of such words, as we can therefore argue that they belong to the earlier cultural and commercial contacts of the Maltese Islands with Sicily. Examples are:- vi:na, vein; ti:la, canvas, as in Sicilian, from the Italian ve:na, te:la, etc.

- (2) In final syllables closed by a long consonant or a consonant group, in which case, as other vowels of S.M.

in similar position, it is always stressed.

Examples:- tsaltsett, sausage; curkett, ring; mulett, mullet; muntsell, haystack; ri<sup>t</sup> tellu, gate; torment, bordell, brothel; etern, eternal; farfett, butterfly.

(3) When stressed in final open syllable:-

Examples:- kafe, coffee; obwe, hautboy.

## I

This vowel is foreign:-

(1) Interconsonantly, when preceded by a consonant group, and followed by one consonant + vowel i, excluding such patterns as result from the addition of affixes to the original word, in which case this vowel is always long, quantitatively according to the rules of Semitic Maltese. Examples:- kri:zi, crisis; vgi:li, day of abstinence;

(2) Also Interconsonantly in noun patterns resulting from 1 consonant + 1 vowel + 1 consonant + 1 vowel, when it is quantitatively long (morphological criterion).

Examples:- fi:di, faith; (contrast with verbal noun fidi, redemption) li:ji, law.

(3) When in the Final syllable closed by a long consonant,

where, also according to the rule of S. Maltese, quantitatively it is short; and stressed. Examples:- merill, blackbird; pastitts, pie; saratitts, beam; gardill, goldfinch; zinzill, a lad.

(4) When stressed in Final open syllable.

Examples:- Mari, Mary; pipi, piss (baby talk).

(5) When Final in words of more than three syllables:-

avventu:ri, adventures; arciprieti, archpriests.

O

Whilst the general rules governing the quantity of the Semitic vowels in their relation to the following consonant or consonants apply also to the vowels in Non Semitic words, no hard and fast rule can be laid down to establish if 'o' preceded by one consonant and followed by a consonant group must be considered long or short.

We can only give an approximate description which covers the greater number of such patterns; 'O is generally short if the following consonant group ends in 'a' or 'i' in open syllable and long, if the consonant group is followed by 'u' in open syllable". But, we must repeat, this rule is by no means without exceptions, as, for instance, do:mmma, holy medal (Latin domina).

It is interesting to note that o: in this context denotes the elision of a historical extraneous vowel in the foreign pattern, this being required by the rules of S. Maltese stress that does not tolerate more than one syllable after accent. Take loan word la:btu, scapular, for instance. This is from Italian l'abito ('abito), with assimilated article, which, with the elision of the first unstressed vowel after 'i', gives M. form la:btu.

#### The vowel o is foreign

(1) Initially in verbs (morphological criterion) in which context, quantitatively, it is always short.

Examples:- obda, he obeyed; ondra, kenneled; obbliga, obliged; okkupa, occupied; ordna, ordered; offra, offered; osserva, observed; offendha, offended.

(2) Interconsonantly, preceded by one consonant or a consonant group and followed by one consonant, like other vowels of S.M. in similar position, quantitatively long.

Lo:k, place; ko:k, cook; ro:ta, wheel; mo:ta, chime; vo:t, vote; so:ru, nun; sko:la, school; sto:na, he was out of tune; /ko:ra, sack; sto:r, store; bro:du, broth; fro:ja, omelette; bdo:t, pilot; ko:z !, indeed !; ko:r, choir; vo:pa, kind of fish; dzo:na, zone; mastattso:l, kind of cake; garago:r, spiral staircase.

(3) Interconsonantal o preceded and followed by an unmorphological consonant group, in which position, as in S.M. it is short.

Examples:- brott, ball; trott, trot; flokk, vest; skont, discount; sports, sports; bronts, bronze, zbroff, skin sore; troffa, tuft; groqqa, brood hen; frosta, whip.

(4) In Final syllable, closed by one simple or long consonant or consonant group, stressed in both contexts, but quantitatively long in the first and short in the latter two instances. Examples:- pирyo:l, prior; firyo:l, mantle; timplo:r, weevil; - papocc, slippers; gabdoll, shark; gandott, gutter; kapott, coat; rapport, report; espost, exposed.

(5) Stressed o in final open syllable.

Examples:- buro, bureau; repo, repast.

## U

This vowel is foreign

(1) Initially, when followed by a consonant group, in which context it is long if followed by md, tr, tl, and short in other instances.

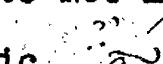
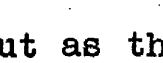
As in the case of o:, u:, in this context, also, corresponds to the historical short and stressed 'u'

followed by more than one syllable which is against the rule of Semitic Maltese. Cf. M. u: tru, womb, with its Italian original, *utero*, M. u: mdu, damp, with It. *umido*; M. u: tli, useful, with It. *utile*.

Examples of initial short u are umbrella, umbrella and urna, urn.

(2) Interconsonantly, preceded by one consonant or a consonant group and followed by a consonant group, including a consonant + one semi vowel.

Examples:- gu:bya, pulley; mu:m̄ya, mummy; fu:rya, fury; stu:dya, he studied; ku:rya, Bishop's house; ju:vni. a youth; bu:flu, buffalo; gu:m̄ma, cable.

Note: Gu:dya, a Maltese place-name, has been derived by N. Tagliaferro (Cf. L'Elemento Neo-Latino Nel Lessico Maltese, p.11) from the Arabic  large rock, or  heap of earth. But as the pattern occurs in loan words only, it is possible that the origin of this place-name like that of (Hal-) Luqa, and  lendi, is not Semitic.

(3) Finally, in open syllable, excepting monosyllables; always, according to the general rule if (a) stressed (b) if unstressed, only in Nouns (in contra-distinction from Verbs) with a vocalic sequence a - u, o - u, u - u,

of which 'u' is not a morphological suffix. (morphological and phonological criterion).

Examples of words with stressed u, which are rare, are Jesu, Jesus; virtu, virtue.

For comparative purposes, which sheds much light on the nature of Maltese phonology, note that words with final 'u' as we have described them, as in Sicilian, whence we have got most of our earlier loan words, correspond to Italian patterns ending either in o, and less often, in e; but not all such Italian words correspond to loan words with final 'u'. Very often, the pattern adaptation is effected by apocopation of the final vowel in open syllable of the original word, as, for instance, M. ca:r, clear; for Sic. ca:ru,<sup>1</sup> from It. chiaro, Lat. clarus.

Examples of unstressed 'u' in final open syllable:- qa:bru, crab; tra:vu, beam; farru, barley; barru, unripe figs; karru, chariot; barbru, barbarian; mossu, without energy; bro:du, broth; tontu, silly; kuttu, quiet.

- (1) Characteristic features of Sicilian phonetics, and of many M. loan words, is the correspondence of i: to It. e: and u to It. o, which some scholars historically link up with vulgar Latin. For the light it may shed on M. comparative phonetics, read the article on the Sicilian dialect in the Enciclopædia Italiana under Sicily.

(iv) THE SEMI VOWELS

---

(1) 'W' is foreign in Interconsonantal position, preceded by one consonant and followed by a vowel, or preceded by two consonants and followed by a vowel or by diphthong 'ie'.

Examples:- kwo:ta, quota; ekwipajj, crew; kwistyo:ni, question; stwiel, beam.

(2) 'Y' is foreign Interconsonantly, preceded by one consonant and followed by o:, as vyo:la, violet; and in Final position, followed by 'u' or 'i' in open syllable as pa:lyi, prize flags; banyu, bath; arma:ryu, cupboard; bayyu, simpleton; jilyu, lily; jilyi, lilies.

## (v) VOWEL SEQUENCES CRITERIA

In the phonology of Semitic Maltese we gave a complete list tabulating all the vowel sequences of the language. Here we take out the list marked foreign, and give an example for each sequence.

(1) Foreign Sequences with initial 'a'

- (1) a - o, trabokk, birds' trap; (2) a - o - L: kanno:l, reed;
- (3) a - a - a: appara:t, apparatus; (4) a - a - e, ravanell, raddish;
- (5) a - a - o, qarabocc, millet;
- (6) a - a - o:, paraso:l, parasol; (7) a - a - u: tartaru:n, fishing net;
- (8) a - e - ø, aspersoryu, aspersorium; (9) a - e - u:, karrettu:n, cart;
- (10) a - e: - u, Karme:lu (proper name, Charles);
- (11) a - i - a, antipast, antipast; (12) a - i - a:, kardina:l, cardinal;
- (13) a - i - e, gabinett, cabinet;
- (14) a - i - i, antikrist, anti-Christ; (15) a - i - o, gabbillott, landowner;
- (16) a - i - u, Kamillu (person's name); (17) a - o - a, gandoffla, cockle;
- (18) a - o - i:, karrottsi:n, cab; (19) a - u - a:, kapura:l, corporal;
- (20) u - u - e, kurunell, colonel; (21) a - u - i: marsutti:n

### II. Sequences with initial 'e'

- (1) e: a, ce:na, supper; (2) e - o, termos, heating flask; (3) e: - u, ze:lu, zeal; (4) e - a: - a, terza:na, high fever; (5) e - o - a, Bernarda, woman's name; (6) e - a - i: Germanizz, German; (7) e - a - u:, pezatu:r, public weigher; (8) e - e - i:, berretti:n, priest's biretta; (9) e - e - o:, terremo:t, earthquake; (10) e - e - u:, jeneru:z, generous; (11) e - i - e, ferment, wounding; (12) e - i: - i, jenti:li, gentle; (13) e - i - o:, variant of (9); (14) e - i - u, periklu, danger; (15) e - u - a, ceppullattsa, sow fish, (16) e - u - i:, kerubi:n, cherub.

### III. Sequences with initial 'i'

- (1) i:a, mi:na, mine; (2) i - i:, fidi:l, faithful; (3) i - o, filo , gauze; (4) i - a - a, Irlanda, Ireland; (5) i - a - i:, briganti:n, brigantine; (6) i - a - u:, friskatu:r, basin; (7) i - e - i:, bicceriyya, slaughterhouse; (8) i - e - u:, ispettu:r, inspector; (9) i - i - a, bi killa, basket; (10) i - i - o:, cippito:tu, teetotum; (11) i - o - a, irmonda, he pruned the vines; (12) i - o - i:, biskotti:n, biscuit; (13) i - u: - i, pidu:ni, socks.

#### IV. Sequence with initial o.

- (1) o - e, torment, torment; (2) o - u:, stordu:t, dazed; (3) o - a - a, borras<sup>k</sup>ka, gale; (4) o - a - e, organett, organ; (5) o - i: - a, skorfi:na, screw; (6) o - u - a:, fortuna:t, lucky.

#### V. Sequences with initial u

- (1) u - e, mulett, mullet; (2) u - i:, puli:t, well mannered; (3) u: - i, ju:ri, jury; (4) u - u:, tuju:n, entails; (5) u - a - i:, sufari:n, match; (6) u - a - u:, kuratu:r, curator; (7) u - i - a:, purtina:r, porter; (8) u - i - e, purcinell, punch; (9) u - i: i, cumbi:ni, bobbins; (10) u - i - u:, kuritu:r, corridor; (11) u - u: - a, kuru:na, wreath; (12) u - u - i:, cunturi:n, belt.

## (vi) DIPHTHONGS AS CRITERIA OF LOAN WORDS

## AW

- (1) Initial 'aw' and 'aww' followed by one consonant or vowel respectively.

Of the thirty-three Italian words with initial aw (It. orthography au), the following nine have crept into Maltese:- awgu:ra, he wished success; <sup>1</sup>awwissu<sup>1</sup>, August;

<sup>2</sup>awla, the University hall; awro:ra<sup>3</sup>, awrora, dawn; awtentiku, authentic; awtografu, autograph; awru:r, author; awtorita, authority; awra:ta, gilt fish; with these we may add awri:na, urine, awrina:r, urinal; in which note that the initial diphthong, historically, corresponds to 'u'.

- (2) Interconsonantly, preceded by a consonant group, closed by an unmorphological consonant.

The only M. words of this pattern are:- flawt, flute; plaws, applause, boy'skawt, boy scout (recent English

- 
- (1) For comparative phonetics, it is interesting that M. seems to have some objection to 'g' sound which it drops in a few loan words. With M. awwissu, cf. It. agosto, with M. frawla, strawberry, It. fragola, with M. dwa:na, custom house, It. dogana, with M. Wisti:n, Augustine, It. Agostino.
  - (2) Used only by the University students of the hall which gets its name from the Latin inscription 'Aulu Magna' over the entrance.
  - (3) Contextually used in the phrase 'qoddiesa ta lawro:ra, the earliest mass in the morning.

neologism); frawli, strawberry; trawma, trauma (medical word).

(3) In final position, preceded by one consonant or a consonant group in the open syllable of dissyllables and, always when similarly final in words of more than two syllables.

Both patterns, as an instance of mixed grammar, may be closed by one of the morphological consonants of S.M. The diphthong is quantitatively short and, as in S.M., it is also stressed.

Examples:- babaw, bogey; armaw, they armed; skartaw, they ran away, bakkalyaw, cod; kawkaw, cocoa; zarmaw, they disarmed; zarmawk, they disarmed you; irvellaw, they rebelled; iʃʃalaw, they enjoyed themselves.

#### EW

Final 'ew', when Not preceded by the consonant sequence, and in the same order, given with final y in brackets as an inconstant radical in the list of S.M. bases like, for instance, r- m- [y], whence we get S.M. pattern with final 'ew' in 'irmew', they threw away. Quantitatively, the diphthong is short and, as in S.M., stressed. Examples are muzew, museum; Licew, Lyceum; mawsolew, mausoleum.

AW

(1) When in initial position.

Examples:- ayk, lay brother; ayru, atmosphere;  
ayrupla:m, aeroplane; ayma, alas; ayyutant, adjutant;  
aykla, eagle.

(2) When in the final closed syllable of words of more than two syllables where it is always stressed.

Examples:- infiskayt, I was irritated; irranjayt, I planned.

IE

Foreign in final syllable of words of more than two syllables. As in S.M., it is always stressed.

Examples:- argentier, silversmith; avventurier, adventurer; parrukkier, barber.

Note: No further criteria of exclusively non semitic patterns result from the positional study of the other diphthongs.

## (vii) STRESS AS A CRITERION

En passant, we have often referred to foreign stress; under the proper heading we repeat the important rule that "It is only in loan words that the stressed syllable is followed by more than one unstressed syllable," which differentiates Semitic Maltese not only from such languages as Italian but also from classical Arabic and some of its dialects. Examples are Kattoliku, Catholic; teologu, theologian.

That Maltese, especially as spoken by the uncultured classes, does not easily tolerate such stressing, may be seen from the following comparative lists of examples in which the foreign patterns are made to conform to the rule of Maltese stress either (a) by elision of the first syllable-constituting vowel after the stressed syllable with, generally, consequent lengthening of the preceding stressed vowel or (b) by stress shifting according to the Semitic Maltese pattern.

(a) First process

	<u>Non Semitic Maltese</u>	<u>Italian</u> <sup>1</sup>
1.	pulptu (pulpit)	pulpito
2.	palptu (palpitation)	palpito
3.	rka:ptu (material)	ricapito

(1) The Italian words are given in their orthography.

	<u>Non Semitic Maltese</u>	<u>Italian</u>
4.	ta:vla (plank)	tavola
5.	a:lmu (courage)	animo
6.	po:plu (people)	popolo
7.	gvern (Government)	Governo
8.	dverna (tavern)	taverna
9.	ferla (giant fennel)	ferula
10.	vo:mtu (vomit)	vomito
11.	karga (undertaking)	carica
12.	tartru (dregs)	tartaro
13.	la:btu (scapular)	l'abito
14.	perglu (pulpit)	pergamo
15.	stonku (stomach)	stomaco
16.	kalci (chalice)	calice

(b) Second Process

As loan words are generally treated as in process (a) this comprises a smaller number of words. The country-fied masses, however, apply this process to a few Italianate loans. While the educated classes say muzika, music; It. musica, Kattoliku, Catholic, It. Cattolico, Apostolika, Apostolic, It. Apostolica, the people in general prefer the S.M. measure mu:zka, but also muzi:ka, (in the villages), publiku to pubbliku,

It. pubblico; dispu:ta to disputa; Affri:ka, Africa, to Affrika; and the English word 'manager', a recent neologism, has been adapted to manejer by the Maltese bus conductors. But I have never heard foreign words of more than three syllables, like Kattolika, subjected to process (b).

(2) Stress is foreign when, according to rules already described, it falls on the final syllable closed by a long consonant with, or without, morphological adjuncts and

(3) In Noun loan words, in contradistinction from verbs (morphological criterion), where stress falls on 'a:l', 'a:t' and 'a:r', closing final syllable.

Examples:- arta:l, altar; indanna:t, damned; kacna:r, kitchen drudgery.

## D

SUPPLEMENT TO PHONOLOGY

---

Following is the transcription of part of an election bill which is certainly not a specimen of good literary Maltese, but its language being the typical colloquial of a professional, affords us excellent opportunity to illustrate how foreign words mix naturally with genuine Maltese bring about a harmonious interplay of the various phonological rules of Semitic and non Semitic Maltese that we have been establishing. All words underlined are foreign, and here, to show how the multiple criteria may be applied with good result, we shall analyse phonologically the first thirty-two words in the list.

To illustrate the phonetic correspondence between the standard spelling now taught in the schools of Malta and the transcription, we have also repeated the same passage in the current orthography which should show easily now how far the established spelling is phonetic, and how far historical.

Gvern Kolonya:li flezekuti:v

Meta Igvern imparya:li wara liesso:spendal  
Kotituttsyo:ni nehhija /alkollo/ u amel gvern kolonya:li  
 millaktar strett, il gvernatu:r panno:m tarre seyyahhli  
 halli niehu parti fat tielet/darba flezekuti:v.

Ienacettayt taht zewg kondizzyoniyiet:- lewwel li /seyn  
 ma/yiji flezekuti:y kuntr:ryu fat principyi Nattsyonal-  
isti, wit taeni li/nibaa fl-ezekuti:v sakenm flim kien  
 ma/sha:bi virneʃʃi:li nji:b kostituttsyoni ohra, aktar  
libera:li minndi:k li kenna. Sewwasew ki:f ilgvernatu:r  
iprokla:mal kostituttsyo:ni l̩jdi:da, /yiena tayt  
iddimissyo:ni tiyyey ki: f kont we /idt metaccet/tayt.

Na:f li:bosta minn sha:bi ta lanti:k, bhal maw/koll  
 bosta minn dawk li: flim /y oddi sostnewni bilvo:t/tañhom  
 ma hadu:/ gost li:yienac-cettayt li nif forma parti  
 millesecuti:v. U:ma raw flacce:tattsyo:ni tiyyey bhala  
jest/ kontra linteressi takpo:plu, /izda yien /adni  
nahsib t ki:f hsibt metaccet/tayt li/na/ mel/parti  
millezekuti:v li yien m /a milt/ hlief da:k li kien  
demplice/ment dove:r tiyyey.

Ta: Accet tayt

Lewwel' nett Ta lies deherli li:kien ta mi:n ma

yit lif loppopportunita li:lgvernatur: thallieh  
 Valkolloj fideyn nies li setyew yew may kollioms idea  
 Justa tal bzonneyyiet tal po:plu yew ya ma yafu:  
 yew ya mayri du:, ittieni kien listess Gvern  
 imperya:li li fti:t i:lu kien illlicentsya:ni bhala  
 Ministru li kien qifed iseyyahli bhala konsultu:r;  
 ittielet ya nemmen win hoss li met yandek okkazzyo:ni  
 li tay mel iddo ve:r tiyyek uwwa li: tay mel u mu: li  
 toqyod tit haddet biss. Illu:m, wara da:k li yadda  
a volva rayt li rayt; ka lunyi, gideb, infa:myi mindawni  
 li darba kienu nbieb tiyyey yiena adni nhoss li ya  
 milt dakli kien sewwa u m' andi libda dispyaci:r li  
 smayt biss millvu:ci tal ku yentsa tiyyey u li ya  
 milt da:k li deherli kien sewwa.

The above prose passage in the standard spelling

Gvern Kolonjali fl- eżekutiv

Meta l-gvern imperjali, wara li issospenda  
 l-Kostituzzjoni nehhiha ghal kollox u għamel gvern  
 kolonjali mill-aktar strett, il-gvernatur, għan-nom tar-re,  
 sejjahli halli nieħu parti għat-tielet darba fl-  
 eżekutiv, jien accettajt taħbi żewg kondizzjonijiet: l-  
 ewwel li xejn ma jøgi fl- eżekutiv kuntrarju għal-  
 principji Nazzjonalisti, wit- tieni li nibqa' fl-

eżekutiv sakemm flimkien ma shabi jirnexxili li ngib kostituzzjoni oħra, aktar liberali minn dik li kellna.

Sewwa sew, kif il-Gvernatur ipproklama l-kostituzzjoni l-ġdida, jiena tajt id-dimissjoni tiegħi kif kont weghidt meta accettajt.

Naf li bosta minn shabi ta' l-antik, bħalma wkoll bosta minn dawk li fl-imghoddi sostnewni bil-vot tagħhom, ma ġadux gost li jien accettajt li nifforma parti mill-eżekutiv; huma raw fl-accettazzjoni tiegħi bħala gest kontra l-interessi tal-poplu, iżda jien ghadni naħseb, kif kisibt meta accettajt li nagħmel parti mill-eżekutiv, li jien m'għamiltx flief dak li kien semplicelement dover tiegħi.

#### Għax Accettajt

L-cwwel nett, għaliex deherli li kien ta' min ma jittlefx l-opportunità li l-gvernatur thallieh għal kollox f'idejn nies li setghu, jew ma jkollhomx idea gusta tale bżonnijiet tal-poplu, jew għax ma jafux, jew għax ma jridux, it-tieni kien l-istess Gverh imperjali li ftit ilu kien illicenzjani bħala Ministru li kien qiegħed isejjahli bħala konsultur, it-tielet għax nemmen u nhoss li meta għandek okkażzjoni li tagħmel id-dover tiegħek, huwa li tagħmel u mhux li togħġod

tithaddet biss. Illum, wara dak li ghadda, avolja rajt li rajt, kalunji, gideb, infamji minn dawk li darba kienu kbieb tieghi, jiena ghadni nhoss li għamilt dak li kien sewwa u m'għandi l-ebda dispjacir li smajt biss mill-vuci tal-koxjenza tieghi u li għamilt dak li deherli kien sewwa.

### Phonological Description of Loan Words

1. Gvern, foreign by (1) consonant 'v' (2) Consonant sequence, (3) Vocalic position; it has been semitised only in the matter of stress, cf. It governs (historico-phonological criterion).
2. Imperya:li (Imperial) foreign by (1) Internal consonant 'p'. (2) Consonant sequence. (3) Vocalic sequence. Its only element agreeing with S.M. is position of stress (historical agreement).
3. issospenda (suspended) foreign by (1) Internal consonant 'p'. (2) Vocalic sequence, (3) Consonant sequence. Position of stress as in S.M. (historical agreement).
4. Kostituttsyo:ni (constitution) foreign by (1) internal consonant ts. (2) Consonant sequence. (3) Vocalic sequence. (4) Vowel o:. Stress as in S.M. (historical agreement).
5. Kolonya:li (Colonial) foreign by (1) Consonant sequence. (2) Vocalic sequence. Stress as in S.M. (historical agreement).
6. Strett (strict) foreign by (1) Initial consonant group. (2) Vocalic position.

7. no:m (name) foreign by vowel o:
8. re; foreign by vocalic position. S.M. has only one such word. (Cf. Ph of S.M. vowel 'e').
9. parti; foreign by consonant sequence. Stress as in S.M. (historical agreement); vocalic sequence belongs also to S.M., but with a different semantic function (morphological criterion).
10. ezekutiv; foreign by (1) Consonant 'v'. (2) Consonant sequence. (3) Vocalic sequence.
11. accettajt; foreign by (1) Internal 'c'. (2) Position of initial a. (3) position of diphthong 'ay'. (4) Consonantal sequence. (5) Vocalic sequence.
12. kondittssyoniyyiet (conditions) foreign by (1) ts. (2) Vocalic sequence. (3) Consonantal sequence.
13. kuntra:ryu (contrary); foreign by (1) Consonantal sequence. (2) Vocalic sequence. (3) Position of semi vowel 'y'. Stress as in S.M. (historical agreement).
14. principyi (principles); foreign by (1) Initial consonant group. (2) Vocalic sequence. (3) Position of 'y'.
15. Nattsyonalisti (Nationalists) foreign by (1) ts. (2) consonantal sequence. (3) Vocalic sequence. (4) position of V. 'i'.
16. yirne(i (it succeeds) foreign by (1) Consonantal sequence. (2) Vocalic sequence.
17. libera:li (liberal) foreign by (1) Vocalic and (2) consonantal sequence. (3) Position of final 'i'.
18. Gvernatu:r (Governor) foreign by (1) initial consonant group. (2) Consonantal sequence. (3) Vocalic sequence. (4) Vocalic positions.
19. ipprokla:ma (he proclaimed); foreign by (1) 'p'. (2) Vocalic sequence. (3) Consonant sequence.
20. dimissyo:ni (resignation); foreign by (1) o:. (2) Consonantal sequence. (3) Vocalic sequence. (4) Position of final 'i'.

21. anti:k (antique); foreign by (1) Consonant sequence.  
 (2) by position of vocalic sequence, which is otherwise Semitic.
22. Sostnewni (supported me with ni = me); foreign by  
 (1) Consonant sequence. (2) Position of 'ew'.
23. vo:t (vote) foreign by (1) v and (2) o::.
24. gost (pleasure) foreign by consonant sequence.  
 Positionally, o conforms to S.M.
25. nifforma foreign by (1) Consonantal sequence. (2)  
 Vocalic sequence.
26. accettatttsyo:ni (acceptance) foreign by (1) 'c'.  
 (2) by 'ts'. (3) by o:: (4) Position of final i.  
 (5) Vocalic and consonantal sequence.
27. Jest (gesture); foreign by (1) Consonant sequence.  
 Vocalic position occurs also in S.M. cf. ferq, hair parting.
28. Kontra (against); foreign by consonantal sequence.
29. interessi (interests); foreign by (1) Consonantal sequence. (2) Vocalic sequence.
30. po:plu (people); foreign by (1) p. (2) o::.
31. semplicism (simply); foreign by (1) consonantal sequence. (2) Vocalic sequence. (3) Position of final 'e'.
32. dover (duty); foreign by (1) consonant 'v'. (2) Vocalic sequence.

**PART II**

---

**MORPHOLOGY**

---

## A

THE VARIABLE ELEMENT OF S.M. MORPHOLOGY

---

---

Introduction

---

In phonology, we dealt mainly with the formal distribution of the vowels, in this part we deal with the formal distribution of the consonant sequences plus the correlative vocalic modifications or sequences that give semantic definiteness to the unvowelled bases, which, as such, only suggest some sort of meaning too vague, however, to be of any use for speech purposes. One such vocalised consonant base has to be chosen and fixed as a test pattern, whereby to compare and check the formal behaviour of further scatter. We shall use a Verbal pattern, morphologically corresponding to the 3rd person masculine singular, in which the second radical features intervocally. The particular vocalic sequences - and there are six of them - do not matter at the moment, as we shall describe them more fully when we come to deal with Verbal patterns. What matters is the consonantal element of the Verbal Base which we shall use throughout to symbolise a hypothetical original base. We shall refer to this test pattern

as the Verbal Base, or as V.B. for short.

In Semitic and Semitised Maltese, morphological definiteness is a matter of the proper correlation of the vocalic and consonantal elements, which, between them, make up the vocabulary of the spoken language, and, by the force of linguistic imitation based on formal analogy, also the new words coined by the modern writers to express ideas for which the limited stock of current vocabulary does not provide, thus creating gradually a Neo-Semitic Maltese with which we shall deal briefly elsewhere.

The consonantal element of words, basic and scatter, will be represented by the three conventional radicals, Q - T - L, which we shall use throughout to symbolise any triconsonantal base with the three radicals that are constant as to position, and, formally, appearing in all the scatter of the original base, in contradistinction from others, also hypothetically triconsonantal but with one, and in a few instances, with two radicals — w, y — inconstant. The reason why they are called inconstant is that, in some of the scatter, unlike those constant, they disappear altogether.

These inconstant radicals may occur initially, medially, finally and, in the few instances of double radical inconstancy, medially and finally, as L - W - (Y),

H - Y - (Y), in which case, however, the second radical w or y, formally behaves like a constant radical in that it always appears in the possible derivatives of the base, in its right order, which brings us to the formulation of the important principle that no matter how the correlative vowel or vowels may vary, in all the possible scatter, the consonants always retain the order established by their own basic sequence.

This applies also to 'w' and 'y', and to any of the pharyngalised vowels featuring as radicals.

As a variant of V.B. Q - T - L, we have Q - T - T, with the last two radicals the same, and which, in spoken Maltese in the V.B. we have chosen as a test pattern, amalgamate into one long consonant only to split up into two separate, though phonetically identical, consonants in further scatter. To show what we mean, we take 'medd', he stretched, as an instance, which, by analogy with V.B. ʃehet, he threw, formally is supposed to be for hypothetical 'meded', and 'radad', he restored, which, by analogy with radam, he buried, formally must be the phonetic implication of original, radad. Cf. d-d positions in mimdu:d, stretched, with positionally corresponding h and t in miʃhu:t, thrown, and d-d in mirdu:d, restored with d-m, in mirdu:m, buried.

This explains the convenience, for purposes of formal description, of hypothecating triconsonantalism throughout also for such patterns, and likewise for those with one of the radicals inconstant. There are, besides, Quadrilateral bases; bases made up of four radicals symbolised by Q - T - L - L, but in this case third and fourth radicals, which may or may not be different, phonetically, never amalgamate into one long consonant also when they are identical, as in gerbeb, he rolled.

With the quadrilaterals, we should not confuse tri-consonantal bases with medial radical morphologically lengthened as, habbat, he struck, from habat, though in the list of consonant sequences that we gave in 'Phonology!', we have included a few such patterns, the triconsonantal base of which, though possibly still extant in Arabic, has ceased to exist, or function as such, in Maltese.

We now tabulate for reference the various Verbal bases:-

- (1) Q - T - L
- (2) Q - T - T
- (3) W - T - L
- (4) Q - (W) - L
- (5) Q - (Y) - L
- (6) Q - T - (Y)

The criterion for deciding that V.B. 4 and 5 have 'w' and 'y' respectively for medial radical is based on whether u, o, w in (4) or i:, i, y in (5) feature in the scatter. This is, however, as far as the V.B. itself is concerned, only a convenient assumption, though not without a historical phonetic justification based on analogical triconsonantalism; actually V.B. (4) and (5) as test patterns are biconsonantal with medial a: or ie. But the radicals absent in the V.B. appear in the scatter.

Examples:

V.B. S - (Y) - B, to find is sa:b, or sieb, as spoken, but isi:b, he finds (with interconsonantal 'i' for hypothetical 'y') and misyu:b, found ('y' featuring as a prevocalic radical).

V.B. Q - (W) - M, he got up, is Qa:m, as spoken, but iqu:m, he gets up (with interconsonantal 'u' for 'w'), and qawma, a resurrection, (postvocalic 'w' appearing as a radical), which compare with habta, a collision, from HaBat, he struck, where hypothetical w and b are, positionally, analogous.

What we have explained, must have made it clear that Maltese morphological patterns are essentially variable as to form. This will be seen better from the list of patterns which we have given in separate tables with short introductory notes to explain them formally, and also functionally where necessary.

With the Invariable Element we shall deal separately in 'B'. We shall continue to use M.V. to indicate that the pattern in question is also shared by foreign words to an extent that will be discussed separately in the Morphology of Non-Semitic Maltese, and S.M. to indicate that the pattern has not affected any loan words.

Table 1

This Table includes a complete list of Nominal patterns resulting from the corresponding Verbal Bases (Col. iv.). Semantically, they denote 'action' or 'states' nominally conceived, as qari, (the) reading from V.B. Q - R - (Y) and kruha, ugliness, from K - R - H. The variety of the thirty three Nominal patterns that are the scatter of such Verbal bases depends on the variety of the vowel or vowels, in some patterns also on the additional suffixes, and the consequent arrangements of the consonant sequences as described in Col. i. These nominals, denoting 'action' or 'states', of which several examples are given in Col. iii, are matched with a list of formally corresponding nouns (Col. v), but which are not the scatter of Verbal bases, though they themselves may be productive of such bases — referred to as denominative verbs — and of the further scatter thereof as, for instance, hajjar, he stoned; tahj:r, stoning, etc. from noun 'hajar, stone. This, as the given example shows, results from the phonetic lengthening of the medial radical that may or may not be retained throughout in all subsequent scatter as, for instance, tahji:r,

for the other form, also current, *thajji:r*, in which the phonetic lengthening of the derived V.B. is retained. In Col. iv the more frequent vocalic sequences of the Verbal bases that give rise to the nominals in Col. iii are not listed necessarily in the order of the example in Col. iii.

### Pattern Variability

Many of the examples given in Col. iii are subject to further formal modification by the addition of suffix 'a' to the last consonant, with consequent elision of the unstressed vowel, if the word is dissyllabic with medial radical intervocalic, as *wahma*, a wish, from *waham*, desire; or to final 'i' or 'u' in open syllable with their consequent change to 'y' or 'w' respectively as *jirya*, a run, from *jiri*; and *felwa*, a filly, from *felu*. This will apply also to Descriptive patterns (Table 4), where suffix 'a' has a purely gender function, as *helwa*, sweet (feminine) from *helu*, masculine, in contradistinction from its

### Semantic Function

in Noun pattern, where it may indicate -

- (i) unity of action (Col. iii), that is, action done once; as harsa, a look, from V.B. hares.
- (ii) the way an action is performed (Col. III) as miya, one's way of walking, gait; kitba, one's way of writing.
- (iii) noun of unity or feminine gender. (Col.v)

In the last instance, the criterion is naturally logical. For instance, 'warda' from 'ward', roses, can only mean a (one) rose; kelba, from kelb, a dog, can only mean 'a bitch'.

With other formal developments resulting from the addition of the pluralising suffixes we shall deal under the proper heading.

Table 1"Nominal Scatter of V.B."

Nos. Formal Description of the Patterns  
of the Patterns  
(Abstract Nouns)

Examples of Nominal Scatter  
Sequence of V.B.  
(i) (ii) (iii) (iv) (v)

- 1 With 'a' between Qa T L (+a)  
1st and 2nd rad.  
the latter in (M.V.) bard, cold; fard, odd;  
phonological junction with 3rd rad. generally developed from 'transitive' V.B.
- 2 As in (1) with 'e' instead of 'a'.  
Qe T L (+a) serf, rest; ferh, joy;  
(M.V.) ferf, wisdom; serq, robbery; ferq, hair-parting; felm, sign; lefn, dazzling, wens, company; lewm, chiding, heym, petting.
- 3 As in (i) with 'i' instead of 'a', developed from V.B. with initial rad. 'w'
- Original Nouns with similar patterns. Also + a, as in (i), where logically possible to indicate noun of unity or the feminine gender.
- gælb, heart; ward, roses.  
a - a  
a - e  
i - e  
(Q-W-L)  
("y-")
- e - a  
a - a  
(Q-W-L)  
("y-")
- i - e  
jild, skin; jibs, chalk; wicc, face; silj, ice; circ, drizzle; wirk, thigh; bint, daughter.

Nos. Formal Description of the Patterns.

The Examples of Nominal Scatter Vocalic Patterns (Abstract Nouns)

Original Nouns with similar patterns. Also +a, as in (1), where logically possible to indicate noun of unity or the feminine gender.

(1) (ii) (iii) (iv) (v)

4 As in (1) with 'o' instead of 'a'. Qo III (+a) Jorb, drinking; Holm, o - o dreaming; Fors, merriment.

5 With medial red. between voc. seq. a - a

Qa TaL (+a with elision of second 'a')  
(S.M.)

sabar, patience; faqer, a - a poverty; faraj, comfort; waham, desire.

6 As in (5) but with voc. seq. a-e, dialectically, a-i.

Qa Te L (+a with elision of e).  
(S.M.)

Korj, knapsack; Hobz, bread; qorg, sandals; most, comb; sorn, backside; foff, pudenda, mulieris; zobb, organum virile; hobb, bosom.

7 As in (5) but with voc. seq. e-a.

Qe Ta L (S.M.)

betar, open Kair; beraq, lightning.

8 As in (5) but with voc. seq. e - e.

Qe Te L

seher, enchantment; mehel, a - a pause; dehen, intelligence; sehem, portion.

jamel, camel; seger, falcon; feneke, rabbit; kefen, shroud; semen, butter; jebel, stone.

Nos. Formal Description of the Patterns.

Examples of Nominal Scatter (Abstract Nouns)

Patterns

(i) (ii)

9 With medial rad. Qo To L qosor, shortness; sokor, drunk- a - e nohor, a colt; nojor, lap; between voc. (S.M. for eness; o<sup>o</sup>l, work; omor, singular life; qorol, shutting; gorob, nouns; M.V. vicinity; qohob, whoring; as a plural zoror, infancy; kosor, break-age; bo<sup>o</sup>d, distance. pattern.

10 With 2nd and 3rd rad. in phonological junction be- tween voc.seq. a-a.

Qa TL a bag<sup>1</sup>a, position; laq<sup>1</sup>a, re- ception; nagya, weeding out; barka, blessing; hawda, stirring; hayra, a liking for.

(iii) (iv) (v)

Original Nouns, with similar sequence patterns.

of V.B.

(i) (ii)

9 With medial rad. Qo To L qosor, shortness; sokor, drunk- a - e nohor, a colt; nojor, lap; o-o nodon, the breast. o-o nodon, the breast.

10 With 2nd and 3rd rad. in phonological junction be- tween voc.seq. a-a.

Qa TL a bag<sup>1</sup>a, threshold; gamla, louse; karfa, chaff.

Original Nouns, with similar sequence patterns.

of V.B.

(i) (ii)

9 With medial rad. Qo To L qosor, shortness; sokor, drunk- a - e nohor, a colt; nojor, lap; between voc. (S.M. for eness; o<sup>o</sup>l, work; omor, singular life; qorol, shutting; gorob, nouns; M.V. vicinity; qohob, whoring; as a plural zoror, infancy; kosor, break-age; bo<sup>o</sup>d, distance. pattern.

10 With 2nd and 3rd rad. in phonological junction be- tween voc.seq. a-a.

Qa TL a bag<sup>1</sup>a, position; laq<sup>1</sup>a, re- ception; nagya, weeding out; barka, blessing; hawda, stirring; hayra, a liking for.

Original Nouns, with similar sequence patterns.

of V.B.

(i) (ii)

9 With medial rad. Qo To L qosor, shortness; sokor, drunk- a - e nohor, a colt; nojor, lap; between voc. (S.M. for eness; o<sup>o</sup>l, work; omor, singular life; qorol, shutting; gorob, nouns; M.V. vicinity; qohob, whoring; as a plural zoror, infancy; kosor, break-age; bo<sup>o</sup>d, distance. pattern.

10 With 2nd and 3rd rad. in phonological junction be- tween voc.seq. a-a.

Qa TL a bag<sup>1</sup>a, threshold; gamla, louse; karfa, chaff.

Original Nouns, with similar sequence patterns.

of V.B.

(i) (ii)

9 With medial rad. Qo To L qosor, shortness; sokor, drunk- a - e nohor, a colt; nojor, lap; between voc. (S.M. for eness; o<sup>o</sup>l, work; omor, singular life; qorol, shutting; gorob, nouns; M.V. vicinity; qohob, whoring; as a plural zoror, infancy; kosor, break-age; bo<sup>o</sup>d, distance. pattern.

10 With 2nd and 3rd rad. in phonological junction be- tween voc.seq. a-a.

Qa TL a bag<sup>1</sup>a, threshold; gamla, louse; karfa, chaff.

Nos. Formal Description  
of the patterns.

	The Patterns	Examples of Nominal Scatter (Abstract Nouns)	Vocalic sequence of V.B.	Original Nouns, with similar patterns.
(i)	(ii)	(iii)	(iv)	(v)

- 13 As in (10) with voc. seq. o - a.
- 14 With 'a', in voc. seq. a - e; between first and second radical, (S.M.) the latter forming a consonant group (zero vowel) with the third radical which is followed by a:n.
- 15 As in (14) with ie, second in the voc. seq., instead of a:
- 16 As in (14) with e, instead of a, in the voc. seq.
- Qo T Ia: n Qa T Ia:n Qa T Ia:n Qa T IeN Qe T IeN
- so/ba, repentance; so/fa, disillusionment; so/la, cough; toqla, pregnancy. sayra:n, cooking; tayra:n, flight; dawra:n, circling. harsjen, going out; harsjen, a - e protection; /adrien, com-a - (w) - I passion; mawrien, going; qawmien, getting up.
- torba, soil; borka, wild duck; horja, knapsack; koppa, clew.
- S - (y) - R None
- T - (y) - R D - (w) - R
- S - (y) - R None
- D - (w) - I
- D - (w) - M None.
- F - (y) - Q e - e - (y) - i - e S - (w) - Q
- a living; telfien, perdition; telqien, relation; sewqien, driving.

Nos	Formal Description of the patterns.	The Patterns	Examples of Nominal Scatter (Abstract Nouns)		Vocalic sequence of V.B.	Original Nouns, with similar patterns.
			(i)	(ii)		
17	As in (16) with a:n instead of ien.	Qe T La:n serfa:n, rest; feyga:n, (S.M.) cure; sewga:n, driving.	Q - (y) - L Q - (w) - L	Q - (y) - L None.	None.	None.
18	As in (14) with final u:t instead of final a:n.	Qa T Lu:T <del>yaydu:t</del> , rumour. (S.M.)	- (y) - D	None.		
19	With 2nd rad., which may be lengthened, be- tween voc. seq. a-u: and pharyngalised :a: as first rad.	Qa Tu:L <del>ʃa:ʃu:q</del> , shutting; <del>ʃacquɪt</del> , difficulty. (M.V.)	a - a a - e	hanu:t, a ship; ʃaru:s, bridegroom; zarju:n, twig; gatttu:s, cat.	bza:r, pepper; ʃya:r, cucumber; fwa:r, vapour.	
20.	With a: between second and third radical, the former being in phono- logical junction with first rad. (zero vowel)	Q Ta: L fiba:t, beating; lqa:t, pick- ing; fsa:d, bleeding; Es:a:d, reaping; gra:r, confession; hra:r, itching; swa:t, beating.	a - a - a - Q - (w) - L			
21	As in (20) with ie instead of a:	Q T ie L gmiən, gathering; (M.V.) skiet, silence; swied, dark- ness; frieq, burning; nbieñ, barking; zwiej, marriage.	e - a	trieq, road.		
22	With zero vowel be- tween first and sec- ond radical, and a:- a between second and third radical.	Q Ta:La nda:fa, cleanliness; fsa:ra, mischief; fra:ra, zeal; sfa:na, heat; fya:ta, tailoring.	a - a - ie -	fma:ra, she-ass; nja:ja, sheep; dʒayse, boat.		

Nos.	Formal Description of the patterns.	The Patterns	Examples of Nominal Scatter (Abstract Nouns)	Vocalic sequence of V.B.	Original Nouns, with similar patterns.	
		(i)	(ii)	(iii)	(iv)	(v)
23	As in (22) with 'ie' instead of a:	qr ie la (M.V.)	bieha, image; kniena, pity; zyieda, increase; sliema, safety; peace; fwieha, fragrance; nbiela, pregnan-	e - a - e - - ie - - a: - o - o	qbieha, money paid for rent; <del>sleip</del> , ulceration at the corners of the lips.	
24	With 2nd rad. be- tween voc. seq. a - i: and 1st rad. pharyngalised a.	qa ti: l (M.V.)	qasi:r, squeezing; <del>qami:l</del> , action; qasi:d, confusing.	a - a a - e o - o	qali:b, milk; haria:r, silk; <del>qajin</del> , dough.	
25	As in (20) with i: instead of a:	q ti: l (M.V.)	qti:l, murder; bdi:l, exchange; kri:b, groaning;	a - a a - e o - o	tri:q, road; (cf. 21) nbi:d, wine.	
26	As in (20) with u: instead of i: gener- ally formed from Intransitive V.B.	q tu: l (M.V.)	qti:l, murder; bdi:l, exchange; kri:b, groaning; qri:b, nearness; titi:f, grasping.	a - a a - e e - a i - e	flu:s, money.	
27	As in (26) with a, in open syllable after third radical.	Q Tu: La (M.V.)	dflu:l, entrance; fru:q, con- flagration; fru:j, exit; qtu:f, cutting; final h for V.B. radical /: nzu:l, descent; tlu:q, departure.	a - a a - e e - a i - e	None.	
			ksu:ta, insipidity; fru:a, e - a vanity; bluha, stupidity; bru:da, indifference; kju:ma, thickness.			

Nos. Formal Description of  
the Patterns.

Examples of Nominal Scatter  
(Abstract Nouns)

(i) (ii)

28 With 3rd rad. between  
voc. seq. u-iyya, 1st  
and 2nd rad. being in  
phonological junction;  
developed from Nominal  
and Verbal Bases,  
(abridged N.B., V.B.)

Vocalic  
Sequence of  
V.B.  
(i) (ii)  
(iv) (v)

(S.M.)

Q Tu Liyya rjuliyya, manliness; trulliyya, boyhood; nufiyya, dryness; smuriyya, brownness; Iduriyya, greenness; tyubiyya, goodness; elubiyya, leanness.

Q Ta: L (V.B.)

Q T ie L (V.B.)

o - o

None.

Original Nouns  
with similar  
patterns.

None.

i - e (N.B.)  
i - e (N.B.)

i - e (V.B.)

Q Ta: L (V.B.)

Q T ie L (V.B.)

o - o

(iv)

(v)

(i)

(ii)

(iii)

(iv)

(v)

(i)

Nos.	Formal Description of the patterns.	Examples of Nominal Scatter Patterns.	Vocalic sequence of V.B.	Original Nouns with similar patterns.
(1)		(i) Qi Tu (S.M.)	e - a (y)	Jeru, pup; felu, colt; delu, mill vessel; helu, sweets.
(ii)		bidu, beginning; hidu, cessation; also hedu.	e - a (w)	None.
(iii)			i - e (y)	
(iv)			a - a (w)	Eneyya, arch; briyya, dandruff.
(v)			e - a (w)	
31	As in (29) but with voc. seq. i - u.	Q Te WWa (S.M.)	i - e (y)	Emeyya, infestation; Elewwa, sweetness; dniewwa, violence; ndewwa, humidity.
32	With 3rd inconstant rad. 'w' between voc. seq. e - a, first and second being in phonological junction.	Q Ti YYa (M.V.)	a - a (y)	Fitiyya, guilt; dmiiyya, bloodshed; niyya, report; Sbiyya, image; the last two from bases {-N - /}, {-B - h, respectively, by pattern assimilation but in orthography historical spelling maintained.
33	As in (32) but with 3rd inconstant 'y' between voc. seq. i - a.			

Table 2

While the Nominals listed in Table 1 result from the internal Vocalic changes with the consequent arrangement of the basic consonants, and, in a few patterns, plus the additional suffixes, the list of Nominals given in this Table, col. iii, results from the prefixes t, ta, ti, st, sta, and in Pat. 7, infix t, attached, as described in col. i, to the V.B. in col. iv in most cases, morphologically increased or modified.

Semantically, they express actions nominally conceived, functionally corresponding to Eng. patterns resulting from the addition of suffix 'ing' to Verbs as 'read' + ing; 'beat' + ing.

#### Pattern Variability

Excepting Nos. 5, 6 and 7, which do not admit of further scatter, patterns included in the Table can vary formally by the addition of suffix 'a' to indicate unity of action, as tifki:ra, a remembrance; and 'iet' to indicate the only plural thereof, as tifkiriet, remembrances.

Table 2

Nominal Scatter formed by (a) prefixes or (b) infixes, plus vocalic modifications of the vocalic sequences of Bases which see in page 254 (Vocalic Sequences of the V.B.) and p. 256(Derived Verbal Bases)

Nos.	Formal Description of Patterns.	Patterns	Examples of Verbal Nouns.			
			(i)	(ii)	(iii)	(iv)
1	First and second radic- als in phonological junction (zero vowel) preceded by morpho- logical 'ta' and separ- ated from third rad. by i:	ta Q ti: L	From base (a) col. iv. tagbi:z, leaping; taʃri:s, pressing;	(a) Q - T - L	As in (1)	
2	As in (1) morphological 'ti' instead of 'ta'.	ti Qti: L	From base (a) tinzi:l, descent; tiʃri:f, looking out of; tisri:r, (M.V.)	(b) Q - TI - L	From base (b) tifni:r, praisegiving; tusi:h, widening; tifli:f, dividing; tisyi:r, cooking; tizyi:η, ornament.	

Formal Description of  
Nos. Patterns

(i)

Patterns

(ii)

Examples of Verbal Nouns

(iii)

Base  
(iv)

- 3 With initial 't' in morphological junction (zero vowel) with first radical; vocalic sequence a - i: after 1st and 2nd radical which is reduplicated.

tQa: Ti: L

1. tnaggi:s, ediselling;
2. t'älli:m, marking;
3. thassi:s, trapping;
4. trabbi:t, binding;
5. trassi:s, crowding;
6. twaddi:b, throwing.

- 4 As in (3) with vocalic sequence e - i: instead of a - i: also with 'i:  
for 'e: in which case only it occurs in:
- t Qe Tti: L, dialectically  
tQe Tti: L, splitting up;  
twemni:n, belief;  
tweddi:b, warning; (also  
twiddi:b).

(M.V.)

- 5 As in (4) with medial radical short (unreduplicated).

t Qe Ti: L

- (S.M.)
- (b) Qe TT e L  
-e - a -
- (b) tQe TT e L  
-t Qa: Te L

- 6 As in (5) with vocalic sequence a: - i:

t Qa: Ti: L  
(rare)  
(S.M.)

- (b) Qe TT e L  
-e - a -
- (b) tQe TT e L  
-t Qa: Te L

Nos. Formal Description of  
patterns.

(i)

Patterns  
(ii)

Base  
(iv)

7 With 't' infix after 1st radical followed by 'a' in voc. seq. a - i: with the latter between 2nd and 3rd radical.

Qt a. Ti: L  
(S.M.)

(b) ftahi:r, boasting; ftaki:r,  
remembrance; fteq:i:d, scrutiny;  
fitabi:t, trouble.

8 With 'sta' or 'ste' prefixed to first radical in phonological junction with 2nd radical which is separated from 3rd radical by i:

sta Q Ti: L  
(S.M.)

sta/ji:b, wonder;  
steri:j, investigation.

9 Morphological 'ti' prefixed to first two radicals in phonological junction (zero vowel) + iyya (or iyjet, if plural).

ste Q Ti: L  
(S.M.)

stedi:n, invitation;  
stenbih, awakening.

10 Morphological prefix 't' in phonological junction with 1st radical, voc. seq. e - iyya (iyjet, if plural) between 1st and 2nd rad. re-duplicated.

ti Q Ti YY a  
(V.V.)

tisiyya, a mention;  
tiswiyya, repair;  
tidwiyya, cure;  
tijriyya, race.

11 As in (9) with 'to' instead of 'ti'.

t Q TT iyya  
(S.M.)

tnelkiyya, elimination;  
theyyiyya, preparation;  
twelliyya, cessation.

to Q T iyya  
(S.M.)

toqliyya, fried onions, etc.  
torbiyya, breeding.

(a) Qe Ia. (y)  
(b) Ra. BBa. (y)

(a) Qe Ia. (y)  
(b) Ra. BBa. (y)

Nos.	Formal Description of Patterns.	Patterns	Examples of Verbal Nouns	Base.
(i)		(ii)	(iii)	(iv)
12	As in (10) with voc. seq. o - iyya instead of e - iyya.	t Qo <sup>T</sup> T <sub>1</sub> iyya, dialectically, also 'a' for 'o'.	trobbyya, upbringing; tholliyya, bequest.	(b) Ra BBa {y} " Ha ILa {y}
13	With morphological 't' prefixed to 'u', the phonetic implication of interconsonantal junction with 2nd and 3rd radicals followed by 'iyya', developed from V.B. W - T - (y)	tu T iyya, with 'a' for radical 'w' (S.M.)	tuliyya, cession; turiyya, demonstration; tusiyya, precept; tutiyya, levelling.	(b) We ILa {y} (cf. No.10) " We Ra {y} " WI a {y} " WI TR a {y}
14	With 't' initially in morphological junction with 1st rad; voc. seq. a - i:, after 1st and 3rd rad, respectively. Developed from quadrilliteral V.B.	t Qa T Qi: I	tlabli:b, gossip; tbendi:l, swinging; twaiwi:f, groaning; tha{wi}, rustling.	(a) <u>Lab</u> (b) tlablab " <u>benda</u> " " <u>waiwa</u> " " <u>ha(w)e</u> j."
15.	As in (14) without prefix t. This happens generally with quadrilit, beginning with a consonant which 't' assimilates.	Qa T Qi: L	dardi:r, stirring; capci:p, applauding; zarzi:r, boozing.	(a) darda:r, (b) iddardar for t + dardar etc.

## Base

## Examples of Verbal Nouns

## Patterns

## Formal Description of Patterns

(i) (ii) (iii) (iv)

16 As in (15) with voc.  
seq. e - i:t'Qe TQi: I  
(M.V.)tperpi:r, fluttering;  
tweswi:s, instigating;  
twerwi:r, fright, tlebli:b,  
Whirling.17 As in (15) but with  
voc. seq. e - i:Qe TQi: E  
(S.M.)(a) perper, or  
(b) tperper, etc.  
tempe:l, ringing;  
dendi:l, hanging;  
tefti:f, groping;  
zerzi:q, sliding.  
(a) zerza:l or (b) izzerza:q  
for t + zerza:q.

Tables 3a - b - c - d

Nominal Scatter with initial 'm'

---

Descriptive Rules

(I) In Semitic Maltese, there are eighteen patterns with initial morphological 'm', followed or not by any of the five unpharyngalised vowels, and other seven lonely forms which we shall describe separately, derived (a) either from the Verbal Base or (b) from other nouns, the original Verbal Base of which, extinct in Maltese, may be historically traceable in its parent — Arabic.

In the lists of examples we shall indicate extinct radicals by an asterisk.

(II) The formal behaviour of the consonantal and vocalic elements that make up the different patterns is illustrated in Table 3 a-b-c-d, the seventh and eighth places of which show the further vocalic sequences or modifications that may result either from the addition of the suffixes of the determinate plural or the formal reconstruction of the pattern for the indeterminate plural, which we shall explain under the heading 'Plural Patterns'.

(III) The Vocalic sequences that determine the forms of the eighteen patterns, given in the Tables, may be divided into four classes:

- (1) Vocalic sequences that are correlated to triconsonantal bases with second and third radicals different.
- (2) Those correlated to triconsonantal bases with second and third radical identical (Pattern Q - T - T).
- (3) Those correlated to biconsonantal bases with 'w' or 'y' as the medial inconstant radical.
- (4) Those correlated to a biconsonantal base with third radical 'w' or 'y'.

(IV) Prefix 'm' is followed by any of the five Vowels, according to pattern, when the base it is attached to has the first and second radicals in phonological junction. Thus an initial triconsonantal group is broken up.

(V) In patterns 1 to 10, 14, 15, which have zero vowel between the second and first radicals, morphological 'm' is separated from the first radical by an intervening vowel; in pattern 17, in which the first radical disappears, from the second radical, whereas in pattern 11 to 13 and 17 it forms a consonant junction (zero vowel) with the initial radical.

and 17

(VI) In pattern 1 to 7, the second and third radicals are separated by an intervening vowel or by 'ie',

whereas in pattern 11 - 13 the first vowel in the sequence is followed by a long consonant with or without final 'a' in open syllable. In 8 - 10, they are in phonological junction.

(The formal descriptions that we have given may be supplemented by further study of the Tables, and the rules tested by the lists of words that we have given to illustrate each pattern separately).

#### SEMANTIC FUNCTION

The Semantic function of 'm', together with the correlative vocalic sequences, is to indicate

(a) the place where the action expressed by the original V.B. takes, or has taken, place. (Nouns of Place).

(b) The instrument, with which the action indicated is performed. (Nouns of Instrument).

(c) The time when an action has been fulfilled. (Noun of Time of which there is only one instance, Milled, Christmas; literally Nativity Day).

(d) A number of objects collectively conceived such as are individually denoted by the original pattern, in this case, a noun, as, mijfna, fleet; (collection of ships) from gifen, a ship; mizbla, pile of

rubbish, from zibel, rubbish, dirt.

(e) The 'conceptual abstractness' of the meaning expressed by the original V.B. (Abstract Nouns) as mhabba, love, affection, from habb, the loved; mahfra, forgiveness from hafer, he forgave.

Unlike classical Arabic which, in similar formations, uses 'mi' (in vocalic sequence i - a, i - a:, and i - a - a, pattern miqtala) to indicate the Nouns of Instrument, and 'ma' to indicate those of place and time, Maltese makes no such semantic differentiation, the function of the different vowels being purely phonological, as required by pattern.<sup>1</sup>

- (1) Arabic does not always maintain the differentiation; it has both *جِلَّ* and *جِلَّ*, for spindle, (M. ma<sup>z</sup>el); *جِبَّ* and *جِبَّ* for handle (M. maqbad).

Table 3 a.

Formal Behaviour of Nouns with initial 'm' derived from triliteral Base Q-T-L

Patterns of base.	Voc. seq. of base.	Patterns of De- terminative Plurals.										Cf. Table 5.
		Q	pl.1	T	pl.2	L	pl.3	pl.4	pl.5	pl.6	None	
1	ma	Q T <u>ə</u> L	a - e	ə - e	ma	"	"	"	"	"	-	
2	ma	Q T <u>e</u> L	a - e	i - e	ma	"	"	"	"	"	-	
3	mi	Q T <u>a</u> L	e - a	o - o	mi	"	"	"	"	"	-	
4	mi	Q T <u>e</u> L	i - e	mi	"	"	"	"	"	"	-	
5	mu	Q T <u>a</u> L	a - a	mu	"	"	"	"	"	"	-	
6	mu	Q T <u>i</u> L	e - a	mu	"	"	"	"	"	"	-	
7	mo	Q T <u>i</u> L	a - a	mo	"	"	"	"	"	"	-	
8	ma	Q T <u>ɪə</u> L	a - a	ma	"	"	"	"	"	"	-	
9	me	Q T <u>ɪə</u> L	a - a	me	"	"	"	"	"	"	-	
10	mi	Q T <u>ɪə</u> ( )	a - e	mi	"	"	"	"	"	"	-	
		i - e										

iet joined to  
pl. 5.

iet joined to  
pl.5.

iet joined to  
pl.5.

Table 3 b

Similar Scatter derived from Bases (i) Q - T - T (ii) Q - T - (W) (iii) Q - W(W) - L (iv) W - T - L

Nos.	Patterns	Voc.	Sequence of Base	T				T				cf. Table 5
				pl. A	pl.1	pl.2	pl.3	pl.4	pl.5	pl.6	pl.7	
11	(i) m Q a TT	'a'	followed by long cons.	m	"	a	"	"	"	"	"	
12	m Q <u>a</u> TT <u>a</u>	'a'	followed by long cons.	m	"	a	"	"	"	"	"	
13	m Qe TT a	'e'	followed by Long cons.	m	"	e	"	"	"	"	"	
		e - e										

Table 3 c

Nos.	Patterns	Voc.	Seq. of Base	T				T				cf. Table 5
				pl. A	pl.1	pl.2	pl.3	pl.4	pl.5	pl.6	pl.7	
14	M a Q T a	a - a		m	"	a	"	"	"	"	"	
15	me Q T a	a - a		me	"	a	"	"	"	"	"	
16	m i Q T a	e - a		mi	"	-	"	"	"	"	"	

Patterns of  
Indeterminate  
Plurals.

cf. Table 5

1. 'iet joined to pl.3.  
" " "

Table 3 d

Nos.	Patterns	Base (iii) Voc. Seq. of Base			Base (iv) Voc. Seq. of Base			Patterns of Indeterminate plural.
		Q	W (Y)	L	W	T	L	
17	m Qi: La ie a: medial, between 1st m " i: and 2nd radicals for inconstant rad. 'w' or 'y'	-	-	" a iet joined to pl. 5	-	" ie	-	cf. Table 5
18	mi Tie T " w" being semi- consonantal radical for Q.	wi - e	m	"	w	ie	"	None

### EXAMPLES OF THE VARIOUS PATTERNS

---

We now give the whole list of the Nominal scatter with initial 'm', taken from M. A. Vassalli's lexicon. An asterisk means that the word is obsolete, and a cross + that there is serious reason to believe that the derivative given in the Maltese dictionaries, but never heard in the spoken Maltese, may have been evolved by analogy though, as such, it may also have recently appeared in literary Maltese. The vocalic sequence of the original Verbal Nominal base, where it still survives, is given in brackets.

(1) Pattern m a Q T a L :-

Examples:

+mabhar (a - a), censer; +mabgar (a - a), herd of cattle; mabrad (a - a), file; +mabsar (a - a), many news; mabzar (- a: -), pepper; \* mabfar (a - a), dung-hill; \* madbah (e - a), altar; madhal (a - a), entrance; madmad (none), yoke; \* madrab (a - a), doorway; \*maftrad (extinct), dish; majmar (a - a), fireplace; \*mahrab (a - a), asylum; \*maħdar (a - a), marriage guests; mahtab (a - a), pile of wood;

\*mañwar, druggist's shop; maksar (i - e), part of a loom;  
 \*manbar (a - a), pulpit; manqa (a - a), chisel; maqbad  
 (a - a), handle; \*maqbar (a - a) cemetery; maqdab (a - a)  
 pruning knife; \*maghab (o - o), brothel; maqsab (a - a)  
 cane-field; maq ar (a - a), heap of husks; maq ad (a - a)  
 seat; \*marba<sup>1</sup> (e - a), square; marqad (a - a), dormi-  
 tory; masjar, (i - a), copse; matfa<sup>1</sup> (a - a), rammer;  
 matlab (a - a), oratory; matla<sup>2</sup> (a - a), ascent;  
 maʃar<sup>2</sup> (a - a), tithes.

### (2) Pattern m a Q T e L

\*mahleb (a - e), milking pail; mahbez (a - e), oven;  
 mahsel (a - e), washing place; marden (a - e), spindle;  
 ma lef (a - e), fodder; ma zeb (extinct), stem of a  
 plant; ma zel (a - e), distaff; mahzen (a - e), magazine;  
 \*mawhet (from hu:t, fish), fish market; ma jen (a - e),  
 kneading basin.

### (3) Pattern m i Q T a L

\*mibzaq (e - a), spittoon; mitrah (e - a), mattress;  
 minfah (e - a), bellows; \*midbah (e - a) altar; misrah  
 (e - a), open space; mitqal<sup>3</sup> (o - o or - a: -), the  
 weight of (always used in construction with another noun  
 or a pronominal suffix as yiswa mitqla deheb, it is  
 worth its weight in gold, mitqal qantar, 'qantar; weight).

(1) Cf. A. *خُن*, cannon.

(2) Cf. A. *لُحْد*, tenth part.

(3) Cf. A. *جَنْجَن*, weight of a balance, HAVA.

(4) Pattern m i Q T e L

\*midhen (*e - e<sup>x</sup>*), ointment; \*mifles (*i - e<sup>x</sup>*), treasury; mijbed (*i - e*), shaft; \*mijles (*i - e<sup>x</sup>*), narrow place; \*mirkeb (*i - e*), ship; minfes<sup>1</sup> (*i - e*), nostril; minjel, scythe; minkeb (*i - e*), elbow; minzel (*i - e*), landing place; mizwet<sup>2</sup>, pod; mizrek, lean person.

(5) Pattern m u Q T a: L

musma:r (*a - a*) nail; munqa:r, (*a - a*), beak; munqa:r (*a - a*), a saw.

(6) Pattern mu Q T ie L

musbieh (*e - a*), lamp; muftieh (*e - a*), key.

(7) Pattern mo Q T ie L

moqdief (*a - e*), oar; mohriet, plough;

(Note: Strictly speaking, No.7 is hardly an essential pattern as it is only a variant of 6).

(8) Pattern ma Q T La

\*mabhra (*a - a*), censor; majmra, fire-place; mahzna (*a - e*), store room; mansba (*a - a*), trap; mahfra (*a - e*), pardon; mayjna (*a - e*), kneading basin; mafra, spoon.

(1) Hardly ever used in the singular but, as other double parts of the body, in the Dual plural mnifseyn, the nostrils.

(2) mizwet and mizrek have no extant base in modern Maltese; cf. " Mizwet and Mizrek".

(9) Pattern me Q T La

mengħ/a ( $a^+ - a$ ), a little pool; mentna ( $i - e$ ), an offensive stench; merħba<sup>1</sup>, welcome; merħla, flock of sheep:

(10) Pattern mi Q T La with its two variants (a)

mi Q i T La and (b) im Q e T La.

\*mijfn ( $i - e$ ), fleet, \*milq/a ( $a - a$ ), meeting place; \*mintba, a hill; mintna ( $i - e$ ), stench; \*mistra ( $a - a$ ), secret place; miſtla ( $i - e$ ), bed of plants; \*miksba ( $i - e$ ), gain.

(Note: When the second radical in the consonant group required by pattern is

l, m, n, /, a vowel must be inserted according to the rule of Maltese phonology.

Cf. Preliminary Notes on Maltese Sounds

— The Liquids, Part I.)

Examples of Pattern 10 (a)

miſil a, not miſl a, illumination from V.B. (eʃel;  
mibeda, not mibda, hatred; from V.B. baʃad; \*mileyba,  
not milba, playground, from V.B. laʃab; midirsa, not  
midrsa, quantity of corn to be threshed, from V.B. dires.

(1) Cf. A ~~—~~<sup>13</sup> ( ), to greet, which form has not survived in Maltese.

Examples of Pattern 10 (b)

imselha (e - a), broom; imserka (i - e), shuttle-quill.

(11) Pattern m Qa T T

mqass, scissors.

(12) Pattern m Qa TTa

mhabba (- a - ), love; mhadda (- a - ), pillow;  
mhakka (- a - ), grater; mhalla (- a - ), reel; mramma,  
thick wall.

(13) Pattern m Qe TTa

msella, packing needle; mkebba (e - e), a reel;  
mredda<sup>2</sup>, wet nurse.

(14) Pattern ma Q Ta

marfa<sup>3</sup>, landing-place, surviving only as a place  
name; marsa<sup>4</sup>, anchorage-ground, also a place name; mahra  
(a - a(y)), public convenience.

(15) Pattern mi Q Ta

midra (a - a), winnowing shovel; misqa (e - a),  
vessel; milwa (e - a), skein; mitwa (e - a), cylinder;  
mijya, (V.B. gie), coming.

(1) Cf. A.  to repair a wall.

(2) Orthographically, mreddgha (mredd a), from V.B.  
R - D - , semantically assimilated to pattern 12 in  
the sense of wet nurse; as a passive participle pat-  
tern it means also 'suckled'.

(3) Cf. A.  to bring a ship ashore, whence , port.

(4) Cf. A. , to moor (ship), whence , port.

(16) Pattern me Q Ta<sup>1</sup>

mer a (ra - a), pasture; mera, from V.B. ra: (he saw, looking-glass.

(17) Pattern m Q i: La

mji:ba(ie), behaviour; \*mhi:ba, (- ie - <sup>x</sup>), offer; msi:da, place name. Cf. A. <sup>"</sup>~~isayid~~, net; \*msi:ba, (- a: - , also - ie - ), something discovered.

(18) Pattern mi Tie L, from V.B. with 1st rad. 'w'

milied (i - e), Christmas; mizien (i - e), scales; mizieb (i - e<sup>x</sup>), gutter.

(1) If M. menza, staff, were really A. <sup>"j</sup>~~menz~~, also <sup>"</sup>~~menz~~, it should be classed under pattern 16; but I have my suspicion that it is here a case of accidental similarity. The liquid 'n' usually voices a preceding 's' (voiceless) in non-Semitic Maltese. It is possible that menza is Italian mensola, whence mensla, M. stress, and finally, menza.

## IRREGULAR NOMINAL SCATTER WITH INITIAL 'M'

---

### Base with Voc. Seq.

(1) mo <sup>Y</sup> driyya, compassion,	y a D e R
(2) mo <sup>Y</sup> diyya, passage,	y a D <sup>2</sup> - y
(3) mohqriyya, oppression,	H a Q a R
(4) misthi <sup>Y</sup> ja, bashfulness,	s t a H a
(5) misthoqqiyya, worthiness,	s t H a Q Q
(6) mistohbiyya, concealment,	s t a H B a
(7) mistoqsiyya, question,	s t a Q S a <sup>1</sup>

### Lonely Formations

---

(1) mera, mirror, given under Pattern 16, from defective V. Base ra:, he saw. Formation: m + ra, which, with the intervention of a phonologically required vowel, gives mera.

(2) mohba, hiding place. From base H - B - (y), vocalic sequence e - a. Vassalli, followed by Falzon, gives a parallel form 'mojra', which is, however, generally pronounced mijra (Pattern 15).

(1) Cf. A: *s'informe* s'informer, Beaussier.

(3) m̥iken, a place, historically and in literary Maltese, but actually used as an adverb: 'nowhere' m + V. Base, kien.

(4) m̥as profit, literally 'what one lives by', financial means: im + V. Base  $\text{f}as$ , as in (3).

(5) M̥Rewha, fan, literally 'the instrument whereby one fans oneself', from V. Base R - W<sup>2</sup> - H, vocalic sequence e - a, formed by analogy with pattern 10 (b).

(6) M̥edd: a girth, from base f - d - d, m + the V. Base by semantic analogy with pattern M Q a TT, and (3) and (4) in the above list.

(7) Imtaħleb, place name, according to Falzon 'place in which the cattle are milked', from base H - L - B, vocalic sequence a - e, t being purely morphological increment; by analogy with pattern 2. Normal formation 'ma H Le B'.

Table 4

This Table includes a complete list of the descriptive patterns of Maltese. 'Descriptive' here is given a much wider meaning than is usually given to 'adjective', as we shall see from the seventyone examples which, between them, include all the morphological patterns that, syntactically, behave like adjectives.

For easy reference, they are divided into six classes (A - F), which we shall now describe separately.

## A

Subdivided into (Ai) and (Aii)

In (Ai) from No. 1 to 18 are included descriptive patterns from triradical bases:

- {1} Q - T - L
- {2} W - T - L {with first rad. inconstant}
- {3} Q - T - T {with medial rad. lengthened},
- {4} Q - (w,y) - L {with medial rad. inconstant}
- {5} Q - T - (y) {with final radical inconstant}

resulting from a variation of the vocalic sequences only, that is without any internal consonantal additions or affixes.

It will be understood, by analogy with Pattern 3, that final 'i' of patterns 14, 15 is not a suffix, but part of the vocalic sequence a: - i. As an example, jieri, running, from JeRa(y), stands for Jieriy, with final 'y' assimilated to 'i', by analogy with 'R ie Q e D', asleep, from 'R a Q aD'.

(Aii), from No. 18 to 24, includes descriptive patterns resulting from (a) variation of the vocalic sequence plus (b) lengthening of medial radical.

## B

---

This section (25 - 32), includes patterns resulting from (a) variation of the vocalic sequences plus (b) addition of suffixes (i) 'i' or (ii) a:n, ien.

## C

---

This section (33 - 37) includes descriptive patterns resulting from the variations of the vocalic sequences of quadrilateral bases, represented by Q - T - L - L though the fourth radical is not necessarily the same as the third.

## D

-

Subdivided into (Di) and (Dii).

(Di), (38 - 43) includes patterns shared by some triradical Nominals and some of the adjective patterns resulting from the infixing of 'ayya', 'ayye', 'eyya', 'eyye', 'ay', and 'ey', between second and third radicals with the first two in phonological junction.

(Dii) (44 - 43) similar patterns shared by triradical nouns only resulting from the infixing of 'ay' or 'ey' between second and third radical, the first two being in phonological junction and the fourth preceded by 'e'.

## E

-

Patterns 46 - 54 result from a process of vocalic variations with initial vowel 'a', 'e', 'i' or 'o' preceding first radical.

## F

-

Subdivided into (Fi) and (Fii).

(Fi) (55-67) includes the passive participles of the original V.B.

(Fii) (68 - 73) includes the passive participles of

the original V.B., morphologically increased, or modified, and pattern 68 (also the passive participles of quadri-literals formally behaving in the same way as the tri-radical with medial consonant lengthened.

The patterns result from 'm', 'ma', 'me' or 'mi' prefixed to the first radical of V.B. plus the consequent variation of the original vocalic sequence. Their inclusion here is justified by their syntactical behaviour, which is analogous to that of the ordinary adjectives.

The Table is further divided into five columns; the first on the left gives the reference numbers of the patterns, described in col.(i), and shown in col. (ii) with examples in col. (iii) related to the vocalic sequences of their Verbal bases as given in col. (iv), with formally corresponding nominals in col. (v).

As already explained in Table 1, some of these Nominals, though they do not link up with any Verbal Base, may themselves by productive or descriptive or Verbal Scatter, generally by lengthening of medial radicals, as *terraq*, he walked a long way; from *trieq* (Demoninative Verb), and (ə+) *rju:li*, manly; Demoninative Descriptive, from *ra:jel*, man.

In col. (i) b, where necessary, we have explained the Semantic Function of the patterns on the principle that the formal and notional, or conceptual, phenomena of morphology are inseparable.

### Pattern Variability

---

The descriptive patterns that we have given, excluding those in 'E', being applicable only to males or things considered masculine, (and to both genders only when they are 'comparatives'), and to individual things or persons, are subject to further pattern variation that extends their applicability to females or things considered feminine, and to a plurality of things or persons, without any distinction of gender. While any masculine pattern, excluding again those in 'E', subject to the same restriction, may have its corresponding feminine, resulting from the addition of 'a' to the original masculine descriptive, not all descriptives follow the same process for their plural pattern; some of which result from an internal shifting with, or without, lengthening of the medial radicals, while others result from the addition of the pluralising suffixes 'n' or 'i:n', which is the only process followed by patterns not included in Table 5.

Table 4.

## The Descriptive Patterns

(a) Formal Description Nos.	(b) Semantic Function	The Patterns				Descriptive Scatter (i)	Descriptive Scatter (ii)	Descriptive Scatter (iii)	Descriptive Scatter (iv)	Descriptive Scatter (v)	Nominals with similar patterns.
		Voc.	Seq. of V.B.								
1	(a) With medial rad. between vocal sequence a - i:  (b) The expression of a physical or moral quality.	Qa Ti: L (S.M.)	mari:d, ill;	a - a	halib, milk;						
			qasi:r, short	a:	harir, silk;						
			nadi:f, clean	a:	a.ji:n, dough;						
			fazi:n, bad;	ie	sali:b, cross;						
			sabi:h, beautiful;	ie	sadi:n, monkey.						
			hani:n, kind;	e							
2	(a) As in (1) with first 2 radicals in phono- logical junction. (Zero vowel).  (b) The expression of a physi- cal or moral quality.	Qa Ti: L (S.M.)	peri:r, poor;	a - a							
			shi:ti, strong;	a - a							
			lihi:h, avid;	e							
			chi:f, greedy;	e							
			twi:li, long, tall;	e							
			smi:n, fat.	i - e							
3	(a) As in (1) but voc.seq. a: - e (long a: retained also in fem.) instead of a - i:  (b) As in (1)	Qa: Te L (S.M.)	a: jeb, exaggerator;	a: zel, linen;							
			a: gel, prudent;	ra: jel, man;							
			a: ref, learned;	ha:res, bogey;							
			a: zeb, bachelor;	ha:kem, governor.							
			qa:res, sour;	a:							

Nominals with  
similar patterns  
(v)

Voc. Seq.  
of V.E.  
(iv)

The Patterns Descriptive Scatter

(a) Formal Description  
(b) Semantic Function  
Nos. (i) (ii) (iii) (iv)

(a)  
As in (1) but vocalic sequence  
ie - e

(a)

Qie Te I  
(S.M.)

(b)

These patterns describe a personal quality, a state or a condition; evolved from intransitive Verbal bases. (Col. iv).

1. diefel, entering;
2. qie'ed, stagnant;
3. rieq'd, asleep;
4. nierej, going out;
5. hiemed, quiet;
6. tieles, free;
7. tifred, cool;
8. niezel, descending;
9. liebes, dressed;
10. fietel, tepid;
11. biezel, active;
12. sieheb, associate

(a)

Qie Ta L  
(S.M.)

As in (4), but with voc. seq. ie - a, in words with h or g as third radical.

(b)

Qa Ta La  
(S.M.)

5.

With 2nd and 3rd rad. in phonological junction between vocalic sequence

a - a.

(b)

Feminine adjective; for masculine pattern cf. No. 46 and for plural either gender No. 8.

(il +) bieran,  
yesterday.

1. wieqaf, standing;
2. kiesak, cold;
3. riesaq; approaching;
4. riezaq, numb;
5. tielaq, departing;
6. sieraq, descent;
7. mielah, salt.

1. hamra, red;
2. hadra, green;
3. Tanya, rich;
4. ramya, blind;
5. kafla, blue.

Qa Ta La  
(S.M.)

With 2nd and 3rd rad. in phonological junction between vocalic sequence

a - a (y)

- a: -

- a: -

- a: -

- a: -

Nos.	(a) Formal Description (b) Semantic Function	The Patterns	Nominals with similar patterns				
			(i)	(ii)	(iii)	(iv)	(v)
7	With 2nd and 3rd rad. in Qo T La phonological junction (S.M.) between vocalic sequence o - a.	(a)	1. Fonya, wealthy; 2. Tonya, blind; 3. Foley, high; 4. Hobla, pregnant.	(b)	e - a {y} e - a {j} o - o		
8	Feminine descriptive, used also as a plural descriptive with feminine or masculine nouns.	(a)	Qo To L (M.V.)	1. Emor, red; 2. Hodor, green; 3. Kohol, dark blue; 4. boyod, white; 5. Horo, fierce.	(b)		(Note sporadic colour plural, suwed, black, for sowod).
9	With 'a' between 1st and 2nd inconstant rad. 'y'.	(a)	Qa Y (S.M.).	Fay, alive.			
		(b)					Descriptive function.

## (a) Formal Description

## The Patterns

Nos. (a) Semantic Function  
 (b)

(i)

(a)

As in (9) but with e instead of a.

(b)

Adjectival and Verbal Descriptive.

11 With 'a' between 1st and 2nd lengthened radical.

Q<sub>a</sub> T T (M.V.)

12 With 'i' between 1st and 2nd lengthened radical.

Qi T T (M.V.)

13 (a) As in (11) with inter-consonantal 'o' instead of 'a'.

Qo T T (M.V.)

(b)  
As in (1)

## Descriptive Scatter

Voc. Seq.  
of V.B.

Nominals with similar patterns

(i)

(a)

ey (also eyn), nothing.

(ii)

ney, unripe;  
jejy, coming.

(iii)

Karr, (the only instance), parched.

(iv)

jarr, carriage;  
barr, uncultivated land.

(v)

qi {{}, the refuse of  
mi {{,} something.

hiss, noise.

a:

1. Kobb, bosom;
2. To {{,} mulieris;
3. pudenda).
3. zobb, organum virile.
4. qorr, frog.

b:

1. morr, bitter;
2. horr, honest;
3. zorr, rude.

Nos.	(a) Formal Description (b) Semantic Function	The Patterns	Descriptive Scatter		Voc. Seq. of V.B.	Nominals with similar patterns
			(i)	(ii)		
14	(a) Evolved from Verbal bases Qa: Ti (iv) Q - T -(y) with second radical between voc. seq. a: - i final i, in open syllable, being phonetic implication of iy (position criterion). (b) As in (1).		1. Fa:ti, guilty; 2. sa:pi, pure; 3. ja:li, high; 4. ja:i, fainting; 5. ha:li, prodigal; 6. ta:ri, tender; 7. ba:ti, slow.		a - a a - a o - a o - a e - a	
15	(a) As in (14) but with voc. seq. ie - i. (b) As in (1) and (4) the meaning of each descriptive being the criterion.		Qie Ti (for Qie Ti) (S.M.)	1. biedi, incipient; 2. jieri, running; 3. kieni, happy; 4. mieji, brackish; 5. siewi, valid; 6. niedi, wet.	e - a e - a	
16	(a) As in (14) but with voc. seq. a - i, instead of a: -i.	1. Qawwi (y) (S.M.)	1. Qawwi, strong.			
						(1) Qawwi for Qawwi(y) cf. A.  with lengthening of medial semi vowel 'w' which is a feature of Maltese phonology.

Nos.	(a) Formal Description (b) Semantic Function	The Patterns (S.M.)	Nominals with similar patterns				
			Voc. Seq. of V.B.	Scatter (iii)	Scatter (iv)	Scatter (v)	
17	As in (14) but with vocalic sequence e - u.	Qe Tu (w) (S.M.)	1. felu, sweet.	1. felu, warm; 2. tlu:, deaf.	e - a a - a	1. delu, mill hopper; 2. felu, colt;; 3. jeru, puppy.	rdu:m, precipice.
18	With first 2 radicals in phonological junc- tion (zero vowel) and u: between 2nd and 3rd radicals.	Q Tu: L (S.M.)	1. shu:n,	1. farr:a:d, odd number; 2. gamma:s, restive;	a - a a - a a - a a - a	1. farra:d, odd number; 2. gamma:s, restive;	
19	With lengthened med- ial radical between vocalic sequence a - a:	Qa Tta: L a (j) WW YY (S.M.)	1. fatta:f, rapacious;	3. fatta:t, tight- fitting;	a - a a - a a - a a - a	3. fatta:f, rapacious;	
			2. gamma:t, filthy;	4. gamma:t, tight- fitting;	a - a a - a a - a a - a	5. harrey, filthy;	
			6. bayya:d, whitening;	6. bayya:d, whitening;	a - a a - a a - a a - a	6. bayya:d, whitening;	
			7. sayya:r, digestive;	7. sayya:r, digestive;	a - a a - a a - a a - a	7. sayya:r, digestive;	
			8. hawa:d, intriguer;	8. hawa:d, intriguer;	a - a a - a a - a a - a	8. hawa:d, intriguer;	
			9. fauwar:r, pouring;	9. fauwar:r, pouring;	a - a a - a a - a a - a	9. fauwar:r, pouring;	
			10. sawwa:t, singeing;	10. sawwa:t, singeing;	a - a a - a a - a a - a	10. sawwa:t, singeing;	
			11. zaawaa:l, contemptible.	11. zaawaa:l, contemptible.	a - a a - a a - a a - a	11. zaawaa:l, contemptible.	

(b)  
These descriptive pat-  
terns imply intensity of  
feeling; a quantity ex-  
pressed with some  
emphasis suggesting  
frequency.

	(4) Formal Description Nos. (b) Semantic Function	The Patterns	Descriptive Scatter		Voc. Sec. of V.B.	Nominals with similar patterns.
			(i)	(ii)		
20	(a) As in (19) but with vocalic sequence <b>a</b> - <b>ie</b> , or <b>a</b> - <b>ey</b> , with the latter diphthong as the phonetic implication of <b>ie + y</b> (inconstant radical of Verbal Base).	Qæ TR ie L ey YY WW (S.M.)	1. <b>Halliel</b> , pilferer; 2. <b>Hannilen</b> , pensive; 3. <b>Tajjiel</b> , rash; 4. <b>Gassies</b> , watchful; 5. <b>Affies</b> , weakening; 6. <b>Tayyrien</b> , tired; 7. <b>seyyried</b> , watchful; 8. <b>dawwiel</b> , loquacious; 9. <b>Anney</b> , singing; 10. <b>addey</b> , passing; 11. <b>awwey</b> , howling;	a - e a - a a - a a - a		
	(b)	As in 13 b.				
21	(a) As in (19) but with vocalic sequence <b>e</b> - <b>ie</b> , or <b>e</b> - <b>ey</b> , the latter diphthong being the phonetic implication of <b>ie + y</b> .	Qe TR ie L e Y YY WW (S.M.)	1. <b>ferrier</b> , joyous; 2. <b>jellied</b> , quarrelsome; 3. <b>gerried</b> , destructive; 4. <b>feyyied</b> , useful; 5. <b>newriet</b> , deadening; 6. <b>jerrey</b> , swift; 7. <b>nessey</b> , forgetful; 8. <b>werrej</b> , indicating; 9. <b>heyyey</b> , preparatory; 10. <b>dewcey</b> , curing	e - a e - e e - e e - e e - e e - a e - a e - a e - a		
	(b)	As in 19.				

Nos.	(a) Formal Description (b) Semantic Function	The Patterns	Voc. Seq.	Nominals with similar patterns.
			Descriptive Scatter of V.B.	
22	As in (19) with vocalic sequence i - ie.	Qi TT ie L (S.M.)	1. wizzien, heavy, weighing; 2. nittien, lascivious; 3. williel, having good appetite.	i - e fiddien, Maltese place name.
	As in (19 b)	(ii)		
23	As in (19) with vocalic sequence a - i:	Qa TT i: L (S.M.)		
	(b)	Descriptive and Nominal.		
24	As in (19), with vocalic sequence i - u:	Qi TT u: L (S.M.)		
	(b)	Descriptive and Nominal.		
25	With descriptive suffix to Nominal pattern Q tu: L, and other nominal patterns with <u>elision</u> of unstressed vowel.	Q Tu: Li (S.M.)	E (a) 1. dflu: li, sociable; 2. kbu: ri, proud; 3. klu: bi, ravenous; 4. glu: qi, pickle; 5. lafmi, fleshly; 6. gabri, sepulchral; 7. s afmi, fatty; 8. jobni, chessey;	a - a i - e u - e u - e Laham qabar Jaham jobon.
	(b)	Descriptive and Nominal.		

No.	(a) Formal Description (b) Semantic Function	The Patterns	Voc. Seq. Descriptive Scatter (i) (ii)	Nominals with similar patterns (iii) (iv) (v)
26	(a) With suffix a:n or a:ni, at- tached to pattern Qe T L.  (b) With colour descriptives it corresponds to English 'rather' + colour -ish, as beydan = rather white, whitish. Otherwise the pattern just describes without any modification of meaning; cf. at a:n, = thirsty, not 'rather thirsty'.	Qa T La:N (+i)  (S.M.)	1. bafma:n, silly; 2. dafka:n, laughing; 3. barra:n, external; 4. warra:n, backward; 5. fatšan, thirsty; 6. farqa:n, perspiring; talba:n, prayerful; 7. bayda:n, whitish; 8. hadra:n, greenish; 9. kafla:n, bluish; 10. sefra:n, yellowish; 11. samra:n, brownish;	- - - a - a - a: - -
27	(a) As in (26) with suff. -ien instead of a:n.  (b) No colour descriptives included.	Qa T Lie N  (+i)  (S.M.)	1. farkien, diligent; 2. qalbien, courageous; 3. fazzien, lazy;	Qa T La:N  (S.M.)
28	(a) With suffix a:n added to pattern Qe T L.  (b) As in 26 (b) but no colour descriptives in- cluded.	Qe T La:N  (S.M.)	1. felha:n, strong; 2. ferka:n, merry; 3. jewfa:n, hungry; 4. felwa:n, sweet; 5. fewqa:n, desirous.	Qe T La:N  (S.M.)

(a) Formal Description Nos. (b) Semantic Function	The Patterns	Descriptive Scatter	(iii)
Voc. Seq. of V.B.	Nominals with similar patterns.		(iv)

- (a) As in (28) with suffix  
 'ien' instead of a:n.

29. As in (28) with suffix  
 'ie' instead of a:n.  
 (S.M.)

(a) As in (26) with suffix  
 a:n added to pattern  
 Qi T L I.  
 As in (26).

30. As in (26) with suffix  
 a:n added to pattern  
 Qi T L a:n  
 (S.M.)

31. As in (30) with 'i'  
 instead of 'ie'.  
 (S.M.)

32. Suffix 'ien' attached to  
 pattern Q o T L  
 (a) As in (26).  
 (b) As in (26).

33. With second and third  
 radicals in phonological  
 junction between vocalic  
 sequence a - a:

Q e T L i e N  
 1. belhien, silly;  
 2. sewdien, darkish;  
 3. le/bien, sportive.

Q o T L a:n  
 1. sikra:n, drunk.

Q o T L i e n  
 1. formae:n, libidinous.

Q o T L i e n  
 1. softien, sorrowful;  
 2. offien, disillusioned.

Q a T La: L  
 1. farta:s, bald;

C (a)

Voc. Seq., Nominals with  
of V.B. similar patterns

The Patterns      Descriptive Scatter

(i)                (ii)

(a) Formal Description  
(b) Semantic Function

As in (33) but with vocalic sequence a - ie, instead of a - e:

1. fabriek, industrious;
2. Hawtiel, ingenious;
3. makmien, wheezing;

(S.M.)

(b)

Expressing intensiveness.

As in (33) but with vocalic sequence a - u:

1. Tandu:r, smart;
2. ayyu:r, jealous;

(S.M.)

a - a

(v)

na nieh, mint;

za zieh, a kind of plant.

a - e

a - (w) - e

a - a

(iv)

na nieh, mint;

za zieh, a kind

of plant.

1. fabriek, industrious;
2. Hawtiel, ingenious;
3. makmien, wheezing;
4. Tandu:r, smart;
5. ayyu:r, jealous;
6. gemgiam, disgruntled;
7. sefsief, inquisitive;
8. sekseik, prying;
9. hewdien, raving.

e - e

e - e

e - e

e - e

e - e

e - e

e - e

e - e

e - e

e - e

e - e

e - e

e - e

e - e

(i)                (ii)

(iii)

As in (33) but with vocalic sequence e - ie:

1. cefcu:q, blearteyed;
2. cercu:r, tattered;
3. germud:d, sooty;
4. gergu:r, grumbling;
5. temtum:m, stammering;
6. gemgu:m, grumbler.

(S.M.)

(iv)                (v)

As in (33) but with vocalic sequence e - u:

1. cefcu:q, blearteyed;
2. cercu:r, tattered;
3. germud:d, sooty;
4. gergu:r, grumbling;
5. temtum:m, stammering;
6. gemgu:m, grumbler.

(S.M.)

(v)

Nos.	(a) Formal Description (b) Semantic Function	The Patterns	Descriptive Scatter				
			(i)	(ii)	(iii)	(iv)	(v)
Di							
38	(a) With 'ayya' infixes between second and third rad. of a triradical adjective or nominal, with first and second radicals in phonological junction (zero vowel).	Q Ta yy a L (S.M.)	1. f <sup>g</sup> ayyar, rather poor; 2. sfayyar, rather pale; 3, shayyah, rather strong; 4. (q) r <sup>g</sup> eyyaq, rather thin.	- a: - - a: - - a: - - a: -	1. fitayyar, small stick, or small graceful stick.	- a: - - a: - - a: - - a: -	
	(b)						
	(i) with Nominals, it expresses 'smallness' or 'gracefulness' or both attributes combined. (ii) with adjectives, it corresponds to English 'rather + adjective'. The masculine pattern of Nos. 41, 42.						
39	As in (38) but with infix 'ayya' instead of 'ayya'.	Q Ta yy e L (S.M.)	(a) 1. d <sup>g</sup> ayyef, rather weak; 2. t <sup>g</sup> ayyeb, goody goody,	- ie - - kind.	1. sbeyyah, pretty.	- ie -	
	(b)						
40	As in (38) (a) As in (38) but with infix 'ayya' instead of 'ayya'. (b) As in (38).	Q T eyy a L (S.M.)	1. sbeyyah, pretty.				

Nos.	(a) Formal Description (b) Semantic Function	The Patterns (i) (ii)	Descriptive Scatter (iii)	Voc. Seq. of V.B. (iv)	Nominals with similar patterns (v)
41	As in (38) but with infix 'eyye' instead of 'eyya'. (S.M.)	Q T eyye L 'eyye'	1. jweyyed, quiet; 2. kleyyu <sup>1</sup> , sweetish.	bweyyet; small pocket.	
42	As in (38)				
	(a)	With first two radicals in Q T ay La phonological junction (zero vowel), and 3rd rad. (S.M.) between seq. ay-a (in open syllable).	1. fqayra, rather poor, - a: - fem. gend.	tayta: small, nice, sea shore.	
	(b)		2. smayra, brownish, - a: - fem. gend.	1. trayla, a young woman. 2. tayla,	
43.	As in (42) but with infix 'ey' instead of 'ay'.	Q Tey La (S.M.)	1. swayha, oldish; 2. sbeyha, pretty.	- ie - - ie -	1. Jbeynna, small cheese. 2. jneyna, small nice garden.
	(a)	The fem. pattern of (38) and (39).			
	(b)				

Nos.	(a) Formal Description (b) Semantic Function	The Patterns	Voc. Seq.	Nominals with similar pat-
			Descriptive Scatter.	terns.
		(i)	(iii)	V.B. (iv) (v)
D ii	(a)	Q Tay L e L als with 3rd rad. between vocalic sequence ay - e, the first two radicals being in phonological junction (zero vowel)	a - u: (Nominal base).	1. Qtaytes, small cat.
44	(b)	The diminutives of quadrilateral Nominals with vocalic sequence a-u:	e - u: (Nominal base)	1. fleyles , small chick; 2. gneydes, small bull; 3. kneyzer, small pig.
		As in (44) but with vocalic sequence ey - e.		
45		As in (44) but vocalic sequence of Nominals e - u:		
E	(a)	artab, soft; a: - 2. azdar, green; - a: - 3. afmar, red; - a: - 4. akbar, greater; 2 i - e 5. atya:r, better; 3 6. anqas, less, 2 - a 7. aqua, stronger for aqway by analogy.	Q Tay L e L (S.M.)	1. artab, soft; 2. azdar, green; 3. afmar, red; 4. akbar, greater; 2 i - e 5. atya:r, better; 6. anqas, less, 7. aqua, stronger for aqway by analogy.
46	(b)	Colour and physical descriptive. Masculine patterns, for feminine cf. No. 6. Also comparative patterns of descriptives with 3rd radical 'q' Cf. Nos. 26-16.	In phonological junction (zero vowel) between vocalic sequence a - a.	
		(1) I have never heard this 'form, given by Vassalli, and repeated by later, uncritical lexicographers. My suspicion is that most of the quadrilateral diminutives are analogical formations that never belonged, at least, never formed a conspicuous feature, of spoken Maltese. (2) For more regular pattern akyar (Cf. A. ) better, H A V A.		

Nos. (a) Formal Description (b) Semantic Function (I)	The Patterns (ii)	Nominals with similar patterns (V)	
		Voc. Seq. of V.B. (iv)	Voc. Seq. of V.B. (v)
47 As in (46) but with vocalic sequence e - e instead of a - a (b) Comparative patterns of descriptives that may belong to Nos. 1, 2, 3, 46, 50.	e Q T e L (S.M.)	1. eħħeħ, fiercer; 2. eħżeen, worse; 3. eħżeen, stouter; 5. eħref, wiser; 7. eħzez, dearer; 4. egħdem, older; 6. eġreħ, nearer.  (a)	a: ie ie ie - a - o - ħ
48 As in (46), but with vocalic sequence i - a. (b) Colour descriptives, and comparatives of patterns that may belong to Nos. 1 and 2.	i Q T e L (S.M.)	1. ibħar, tail-less; 2. isfar, yellow; 3. ismar, brown; 4. izraq, blue; 5. idyaq, narrower; 6. isħab, lovelier; 7. isħah, stronger; 8. irras, cheaper; 9. ibħad, remoter; 10. idħval, brighter.	a: ie ie o - o ie ie ie ie ie
49 As in (46), but with vocalic sequence i - e. (b) Colour descriptives, and comparatives of patterns that may belong to Nos. 2 and 4.	i Q T e L (M.V.)	1. iswed, black; 2. isfel, below; 3. ismen, fatter; 4. iħnef, tougher; 5. ityeb, better; 6. ibkem, dumb; 7. ibleħ, foolish.	i - e ie ie ie ie ie

Nos.	(a) Formal Description (b) Semantic Function (i)	The Patterns (ii)	Descriptive Scatter (iii)	Voc. Seq. Nominals with of V.B. similar patterns (iv) (v)
50	As in (46) but with vocalic sequence o - o. (a)	o Q T o I (M.V.)	1. on, stouter; 2. orhos, cheaper.	a: o - o
51	With first radical between vocalic sequences a - a, the latter followed by long radical. (b)	a Q a T I (S.M.)	1. asan, stronger; 2. asann, more solid; 3. afah, more close-fisted.	a - a - e - - e -
52	(a) As (56) but with vocalic sequences e - e instead of a - a. (b)	e Q e T I (S.M.)	1. eedd, tighter.	- e -
53	(a) With second radical between vocalic sequence u - a, first vowel being the phonetic implication of 'uw', '3rd. radical 'q' or 'y'. (Base II - T - II).	u Q a T I (S.M.)	1. usa, wider; 2. utaq, firmer;	a - a
54	With second and first radical in phonological junction (zero vowel) between vocalic sequence o - a, the latter being the phonetic implication of final 'ay' or 'aw'.	o Q T a (S.M.)	1. olla, sweeter; 2. otta, higher; 3. omma, blinder;	a - a {y} o - a {y} e - a {y}

Nos.	(a) Formal Description (b) Semantic Function (i)	The Patterns (ii)	Voc. Seq. of V.B. (iv)	Nominals with similar patterns. (v)
55	<p>From tri-radical Verbal base <i>ma Q T u: L</i><sup>1</sup> with 'ma' prefixed to first 'two radicals in phonological junction (zero vowel) with <i>u</i>: between second and third radical'.</p> <p>(a) Corresponds to English passive participle, e.g. 'written', 'driven' etc., with Descriptive and Nominal function.</p>	<p>1. <i>mañnu:q</i>, hoarse; 2. <i>məfru:q</i>, burnt; 3. <i>mañtu:j</i>, dirty; 4. <i>mañsu:l</i>, washed; 5. <i>mañbu:b</i>, loved; 6. <i>mañdu:d</i>, added; 7. <i>mañyu:t</i>, nourished; 8. <i>mañyu:b</i>, vanished;</p> <p>(S.M.)</p>	<p>a - a a - a a - e a - e a - e a - a a - a a - a</p>	<p><i>mañu:t</i>, kind of mixed grain; <i>maqru:t</i>, a kind of paste fried in oil. <i>mañiu:j</i>, cotton; with the seed removed.</p> <p>Cf. also <i>mañtu:r</i>, handkerchief.</p>
56	<p>As in (55) but with prefix 'me' instead of 'ma'.</p> <p>(b)</p>	<p><i>me Q T u:L</i> (S.M.)</p>	<p>e - a e - e e - e e - e - ie - - ie -</p>	<p>1. <i>merfu:h</i>, preserved; 2. <i>nehbu:l</i>, crazy; 3. <i>nehyu:m</i>, spoilt; 4. <i>nehmu:z</i>, pinned; 5. <i>nefyu:t</i>, sewed; 6. <i>nefyu:n</i>, helped;</p>
	<p>As in (55).</p> <p>(b)</p>			<p>(1) Following M. A. Vassalli, Falzon includes <i>mahu:l</i>, 'benumbed', <i>e - e</i>; <i>mañu:s</i>, 'freed', <i>e - e</i>; and <i>mañyu:t</i>, 'sewed', <i>- ie -</i>, under pattern <i>maqtu:l</i>. I have always heard these words pronounced on the analogy of <i>Patt.56</i> as given by Carnana.</p> <p>(2) Only with certain words, as 'mofru:j', brought out; <i>moqñu:t</i>, thrifty; <i>mo yu:t</i>, fed, for <i>mahruij</i>, etc.</p>

Nos.	(a) Formal Description (b) Semantic Function	The Patterns	Descriptive Scatter	Voc. Seq. of V.B.	Nominals with similar patterns.
	(i)	(ii)	(iii)	(iv)	(v)
57	As in (55) but with prefix 'mi' instead of 'ma'.  (S.M.)	III Q Tu: I 1. mibrum, twisted; 2. miblu:E, swallowed; 3. mi:hud, witnessed; 4. mifhum, understood; 5. mitlu:q, forsaken; 6. mirku:b, dominated; 7. mi:ru:b, extemated; 8. miblu:l, wet; 9. misdu:d, obstructed; 10. misyur:r, ripe; 11. mijyu:b, brought.  (b) As in (55)	III Q Tu: I 1. mibrum, twisted; 2. miblu:E, swallowed; 3. mi:hud, witnessed; 4. mifhum, understood; 5. mitlu:q, forsaken; 6. mirku:b, dominated; 7. mi:ru:b, extemated; 8. miblu:l, wet; 9. misdu:d, obstructed; 10. misyur:r, ripe; 11. mijyu:b, brought.  (a) With second and first radical in phonological junction between prefix mi and vowel e.  (b) Descriptives and Nominals; but not Verbal as the other patterns in F.	III Q Tu: I 1. midneb, sinful; 2. mizrek, siny III Q T e L 1. e 2. midilka <sup>1</sup> , lazybones.	
58					(1) Used only in this feminine pattern but applicable to female and male alike, we deduce its hypothetical masculine pattern 'midlek' parallel with midneb, with vowel 'i' intervening between first and second and third radicals in phonological junction by rule.

Nos.	(a) Formal Description (b) Semantic Function	The Patterns	Descriptive Scatter
	(i)	(ii)	(iii)
	(iv)	(v)	
59	(a) With second radical 'between' Mi T u: L prefix 'mi:' and u: , 'mi' being the phonetic implication of 'miw' from bases W - T - L.  (b) As in (55).	1. mi-ju:n, aching; 2. milu:d, born; 3. miflu:j, paralysed; 4. miru:t, inherited;	a. -a: i - e i - e i - e
60	(a) As in (59) but with sequence me Q T ie L me - ie instead of mi - u: (S.M.)  (b) As in (55).	1. meftie j, needed; 2. mekyie l, courageous; 3. me[lie]l, infirm; 4. mesyieh, maudlin.	- ie - ie ie ie
61.	(a) As in (60) but with prefix 'mi:' instead of 'me'. (S.M.)  (b) As in (55).	1. midyieq, strait; 2. midyen, in debt; 3. miriyeh, windy; 4. midiel, sickly; 5. midjem, leperous; 6. misnien, rancid; 7. mi)tieq, desirous; 8. milwien, hungry; 9. milwien, rainy.	2: 3: 4: 5: 6: 7: 8: 9:

Nos.	(a) Formal Description (b) Semantic Function	The Patterns	Descriptive Scatter				
			(i)	(ii)	(iii)	(iv)	(v)
62.	As in (61) but with sequence mo - a:, not i - ie.  (b) As in (55).	Mo Q Ta: L also mu Q T a: L	1. mudda:m, dark; 2. modda:r, green; 3. mosfa:r, pale; 4. mohra:r, acrid; 5. moçpa:r, misty; 6. monja:r, stony; foreign, descriptive, moçpa:r)	1. mudda:m, dark; 2. modda:r, green; 3. mosfa:r, pale; 4. mohra:r, acrid; 5. moçpa:r, misty; 6. monja:r, stony;	1. mudda:m, dark; 2. modda:r, green; 3. mosfa:r, pale; 4. mohra:r, acrid; 5. moçpa:r, misty; 6. monja:r, stony;	a - a - a: - a: - a: - a: - a (y)	a - a - a: - a: - a: - a: - a (y)
63.	As in (62) but with sequence o - ie instead of o - a:	Mo Q T ie L (S.M.)	1. moqziez, filthy; 2. moyliewi: expensive.	1. moqziez, filthy; 2. moyliewi: expensive.	No. 1 has an additional 'i' to support final 'w'. Also moyliewi, pat. 60	a - a (y)	{With 2nd radical lengthened. Cf. 67.
64.	Developed from bases with medial 'a' preceded by one radical and followed by long consonant, with 'm' in phono- logical junction with first radical between vocalic sequence o - i (in open syllable).	(?) m Q T Ti	1. mhollu, left; 2. m'oddii, passed; 3. m'offii, covered; 4. msorri, cleansed.	1. mhollu, left; 2. m'oddii, passed; 3. m'offii, covered; 4. msorri, cleansed.	a - a (y) a - a (y) a - a (y) a - a (y)	{With 2nd radical lengthened. Cf. 67.	

Nos.	(a) Formal Description (b) Semantic Function (i)	The Patterns (ii)	Descriptive Scatter		Voc. Seq. of V.B. (iv)	Nominals with similar patterns. (v)
			(iii)	(iv)		

65 (a) With 2nd and 1st radical in phonological junction between sequence 'me' and 'i', the latter, in open syllable, being phonetic imitative of i Y, from base with final semi vowel.

(b)  
As in (55).

66 (a) As in (65), but with initial 'mi' instead of 'me'—'mi' is favoured by base of which the initial radical is not, h, q, r, or y. Cf. pattern 67.

(b)  
As in (55).

1. merhi, let loose. e - a (y)  
 2. mehli, sluggish.
1. mid/i, blasphemous; a - ja (y)  
 2. mibdi, commenced; e - a (y)  
 3. mibki, lamented; e - a (y)  
 4. mibni, constructed; e - a (y)  
 5. mifni, harassed; e - a (y)  
 6. mitfri, extinguished; e - a (y)  
 7. middi, shining. i - a (y)

(1) I have heard the Verbal Base used but not its corresponding descriptive given by Vassalli, and by the later Maltese Lexicographers.

Nos.	(a) Formal Description (b) Semantic Function	The Patterns	Descriptive Scatter			
			Voc. Seq. of V.B.	Seq. (iv)	Seq. (v)	Nominals with similar pat- terns.
67	(a) As in (66) but with 'mo' instead of 'mi', the former being phonetically favoured by bases with initial radical <b>h</b> , <b>q</b> , <b>r</b> or <b>s</b> .  (b) As in (55).	mo Q T i no Q T i	1. mogri, read; 2. mɔ̄bi, hidden; (S.M.) 3. mogli, fried; 4. normi, cast out; 5. noʃ mi, blinded; 6. motwi, incited.	a - a (y) e - a (y)	a - a (y) e - a (y)	
68	F ii	(i) Developed from tri-radical bases with middle radical lengthened; middle rad. lengthened.  (ii) mQa TR ea I (M.V.) lengthened radical between junction with 1st rad. and medial lengthened radical between vocalic sequence a - a etc.	mQa TR ea I (M.V.) lengthened radical between junction with 1st rad. and medial lengthened radical between vocalic sequence a - a etc.	1. (ə) mbassar, cancelled, the same 2. (ə) mfarrek, excited; voc.seq. 3. (ə) mbellaf, silly; of V.B.2 4. (ə) mhedded, threatened; see 5. (ə) mclisser, broken.	1. (ə) mbassar, cancelled, the same 2. (ə) mfarrek, excited; voc.seq. 3. (ə) mbellaf, silly; of V.B.2 4. (ə) mhedded, threatened; see 5. (ə) mclisser, broken.	(i) As in (68) The same seq. of quadri- lateral V.B. See page 260.  (ii) Same pattern with quadriliterals with vocalic sequence a - a, e - a, e - e:, i - e.
		(b) Nominals and descriptives, Grammatical Passive Participles of tri-radical V.B.2 Cf. V.B.2 and quadrilateral V.B. p 256 and 260 respectively.				

Nos.	(a) Nominal Description	(b) Semantic Function	The Patterns	Descriptive Scatter		Voc. Seq. of V.B.	Nominals with similar patterns.	
				(i)	(ii)	(iii)	(iv)	(v)
	(a)							
69	With morphological 'm', in phonological junction with first rad. of which the second is between vocalic sequence a: -e.	m Qa: T e I (S.M.)	1. (9) mfa:res, protected 2. (7) mqa:reb, undisciplined 3. (7) mja:fal, compelled also (7) mi:jie/əl, pattern No. 70.	a: - e a: - e a: - e a: - e	1. (9) imfiehem, explained; ie-a same voc. 2. (7) imrie/əd, tremulous; ie - a seq. of 3. (7) imsiefeb, associated ie- e V.B. 4. (7) njie/əl, compelled a - a See 5. (7) imwiefed, promised ie - e page 257.			
	(b)							
70	With morphological ( ) 'm' in ( ) m Q ie T el	phonological junction with first radical, with second radical between vocalic sequence ie - a.	1. (9) imfiehem, explained; ie-a same voc. 2. (7) imrie/əd, tremulous; ie - a seq. of 3. (7) imsiefeb, associated ie- e V.B. 4. (7) njie/əl, compelled a - a See 5. (7) imwiefed, promised ie - e page 257.					
	(b)							

Descriptive and Nominal with meaning derived from V.B.3, which see on page 257.

Descriptive with meaning derived from V.B.3. See page 257.

Nos.	(a) Formal Description	The Patterns	Descriptive Scatter	Voc. Seq. Nominals with of V.B. similar patterns.
	(b) Semantic Function	(i)	(ii)	(iii)
		(iv)	(v)	
(1)				
(2)	With phonological 'mit' pre- fixed to first radical from base with medial radical lengthened between vocalic sequence i - e Cf. V.B. 5, p. 258.	mit Qi T T e <sup>i</sup> (S.M.)	1. mitki } ef, spied;      i - e 2. mitkelle, spoken;      e - e 3. middeyyen, indebted; with initial mid. as the phonetic implication of 'mitd'.	Same voc. seq. of V.B. 5. See p. 258.
(b)				There is also the sporadic 'mitkabbar', proud.
				Passive participle of V.B.5.

(a) Formal Description  
Nos. (b) Semantic Function  
(i)

The Patterns  
(ii)  
(iii)

Voc. Seq.  
of V.B.  
(iv)  
(v)

Nominals with  
similar patterns  
(v)

(a)

72. As above but with second  
unlengthened radical be-  
between vocalic sequence  
i.e. -e.

(b)

Passive participle of  
V.B. 6 Cf. p. 258

73. (Note:- For semantics  
of various patterns in-  
cluded in col. iii, cf.  
V.B. 10, p. 260. Grammatically, they are  
passive participles).

With initial  
'mist' phonolog-  
ical prefix, derived from  
the various Verbal bases,  
which see and

compare separately  
in col. iii.

The only descrip-

Note: the vocalic  
tives of mixed patterns given are of  
with initial morphologi- V.B. 10;  
cal 'mist' as a prefix unless otherwise indi-  
cated from descriptive  
the V.B. of which still  
exists in Maltese.

Nos. (a)	Formal Description Semantic Function	The Patterns	Nominals with similar patterns.				
			(i)	(ii)	(iii)	(iv)	(v)
1.	mis <b>tahrej</b> , investigated;	a - e (V.B. 1 and 10)					
2.	mis <b>tajeb</b> , amazed;	a - e (V.B. 1 and 10)					
3.	mis <b>tadar</b> , stagnant;	ta - a (V.B. 1 and 10)					
4.	mis <b>tayqer</b> , revived;	ey - e					
5.	mis <b>tentbū</b> , awakened;	e - a (V.B. 2 and 10)					
6.	mis <b>tenni</b> , expected;	e - a(y)					
7.	mis <b>tini</b> , bashful;	a - a(y)					
8.	mis <b>thodq</b> , deserving;	- a -					
9.	mis <b>thayyel</b> , fancied;	ay - e					
10.	mis <b>tieden</b> , invited;	ie - e					
11.	mis <b>tienes</b> , escorted;	- e - (V.B. 1 and 10)					
12.	mis <b>tkenn</b> , sheltered;	e - a (V.B. 2 and 10)					
13.	mis <b>tkerran</b> , abhorred;	- e - (V.B. 1 and 10)					
14.	mis <b>tmerr</b> , hated;	a - a (y)					
15.	mis <b>tofyi</b> , reviewed;	a - a (y)					
16.	mis <b>tobbi</b> , hidden;	e - a (V.B. 1, and a-a V.B. 10)					
17.	mis <b>toqsi</b> , questioned;	a - a (V.B. 1 and 10)					
18.	mis <b>tqarr</b> , confessed;	- a - (V.B. 1 and 10)					
19.	mis <b>tan</b> , helped;	- a: - (V.B. 1 and 10)					
20.	mis <b>tal</b> , utilised.	- a - (V.B. 1 and 10)					

## Plural Patterns

Maltese pluralises its singular nominal and descriptive patterns in two ways, (a) by external vocalic or consonantal additions with or without modifications of the original vocalic sequence, or (b) as in Table 5, which gives a complete list of the various patterns, by internal changes in the vocalic sequence of the 'singular' patterns with or without the addition or elision of the semi consonants W or Y, occurring in the singular patterns.

Process (a) may be subdivided into two:-

Process (a.i) formed by the addition of the suffixes ayn, eyn, teyn, to a few singular patterns<sup>1</sup>, the semantic function of which is mainly to denote 'two' of the objects expressed by the singular patterns (Dual), but also to indicate just the plural without any idea of duality.

Process (a.ii) by the addition of the suffixes:-

- (1) n, (2) i:n, (3) yi:n, (4) a:t or iet, (5) iyyiet,

---

(1) The dual only survives in a few words referring to (a) parts of the body existing in pairs, (b) some numbers and measures of time and weight, (c) and in other sporadic words. In Neo-Semitic Maltese one comes across duals formed by analogy.

(6) a:n, (7) ien, (8) a; the semantic function of which is to pluralise the object expressed by the singular pattern by stressing the idea of its individual components (Determinate Plural) in contradistinction from the plurals resulting from process (b) which express the 'collective plurals' of the singular patterns, corresponding in a sense to such English words as 'fleet', 'flock' etc. which explains why, syntactically, these patterns may behave like their singular patterns as they may also do in English.

Now we deal with the various processes separately:

#### Process a1

Under this process we have: -

I. The Dual resulting from the addition of 'ayn' to nominals, generally ending in *n* (sound substitution for original *t* in final position, by which it is replaced interconsonantly in the dual) and in 'q'. 'ie' changes to 'a'.

Examples:	<u>Singular</u>	<u>Plural</u>
	sieg, foot;	saqajn
	drieh, arm;	dirfayn <sup>1</sup>
	sabat, finger;	subfayn <sup>2</sup>

- 
- (1) An irregular formation for drafayn which may be heard in hurried continuous speech.  
 (2) Dialectically, also sabayn.

II. Dual resulting from the addition of 'eyn' to nominals other than those described above and not ending in 'a', (1) affecting only the vocalic quantity of mono-syllables but (2) eliding the unstressed vowel of the singular dissyllabic pattern. As in I, 'ie' changes to 'a'.

Examples II. 1

<u>Singular</u>	<u>Plural</u>
elf, a thousand;	elfeyn, two thousand:
hadd, check;	haddeyn;
hadd, check;	ideyn
i:d. hand:	jumeyn
wirk, a thigh;	wirkeyn

II. 2.

difer, nail;	difreyn
rijil, leg;	rijleyn
{ ahār, month;	{ ahareyn.

III. Dual resulting from the addition of 'teyn' to final consonant in words ending in the feminine or unity suffix, 'a' in opeh syllable, with diphthongs 'ay' and 'ie' where they occur, changed to 'a'.

Examples:

<u>Singular</u>	<u>Plural</u>
sena, a year;	senteyn, two years
darba, once;	darbteyn, twice
siefa, hour;	sa <del>f</del> teyn
bayda, egg;	badteyn
qatta, truss;	gatteyn, for qattteyn.

(Note: widneyn, literally two ears, but in usage just ears, apparently the dual of widna, ear, must have developed from widen (Process II.2) which is still used in Maltese contextually<sup>1</sup>, not so much in the sense of ear, as of 'the hearing', though 'ear' may have been the original meaning, hence the dual in question).

#### Process a ii

---

I. Plural patterns with suffix 'n' result from descriptives with final 'i' in open syllable.

Examples:

<u>Singular</u>	<u>Plural</u>
dħu:li, sociable;	dħuli:n
raħli, peasant;	raħli:n
ſitwi, wintry;	ſitwi:n

(1) Used in the idiom 'ta widen' literally corresponding to English 'he gave ear' (listened to) and Italian dare orecchio, cf. A.  ear.

II. Plural Patterns with i:n result from the addition of this suffix to singular descriptive patterns ending in a consonant, with the following internal vocalic modifications.

(a) Singular vocalic pattern ie - e or ie - a or 'a' change to e - i: or i - i:

Examples:

<u>Singular</u>	<u>Plural</u>
bniedem, man;	bnedmi:n or bnidmi:n
niezel, descending;	nezli:n, or nizli:n
wieqaf, standing;	weqfi:n or wiqfi:n
wiesa <del>f</del> , wide;	wesi:n or wis <i>i</i> :n
mahr <u>u:b</u> , fugitive;	mahrubi:n
mehlu:s, freed;	mehlusi:n
mirbu:h, conquered;	mirbuhi:n
motju:b, pleased;	motjubi:n
muʃayar, hairy;	mus <i>a</i> tri:n

The above descriptive patterns admit of only this plural form.

(b) Interconsonantal 'ayye' and 'eyye' or singular adjective patterns change to ay - i: and ey - i respectively. (Singular patt. Qayyel = Pl. Patt. Qay Li:N, sing. QeyyeL; pl. QeyLi:n.)

**Examples:-**

<u>Singular Adj.</u>	<u>Plural Adj.</u>
seyyer, going;	seyri:n
meyyet, dead;	meyti:n
tayyeb, good;	taybi:n
mqayyem, awakened;	mqaymi:n

III. (a) Plural patterns with suffixes yi:n result from the addition thereof to Descriptive Patterns:

(1) Qa:Ti or (2) Qie Ti.

**Examples:**

1 <u>Singular</u>	<u>Plural</u>
a:li, high;	Talyi:n
ha:ti, guilty;	Hatyi:n
2 <u>Singular</u>	
hieni, happy;	henyi:n, also hinyi:n
niedi, damp;	nedyi:n, also nidyi:n

(b) From Descriptive Patterns mi Q Ti, mo Q Ti,  
and (2) m Q o T T i.

(Note:- initial 'm' in pattern III (b) does not belong to the radical consonant sequence of the base.

### Examples:

<u>Singular Pattern</u>	<u>mi Q Ti</u>	<u>Plural</u>
mikri, hired;		mikriyি:n
mi stri, bought;		mi striyি:n
mikwi, heated;		mikwiyি:n
<u>Pattern</u> mo Q Ti		
mohli, wasted;		mohliyyin
moqri, read;		moqriyyি:n
<u>Pattern</u> (4) m Q o T T i		
mfolli, boiled;		mfolliyyি:n
imrobbi, reared;		imrobbiyyি:n

#### IV. Plural Patterns with suffix a:t or 'iet' result

from the addition thereof to the final consonant of any words ending in 'a' in open syllable without affecting the preceding vocalic sequence.

a:t is the suffix generally attached to consonants h, q, and /a; but even with these consonants a:t and 'iet' may interchange.

Examples:-

<u>Singular</u>	<u>Plural</u>
(1) bettiha, melon;	bettiha:t or bettihiyet
jimya, a week;	jim a:t
ferya, branch;	ferya:t
{ itla, plant;	{ fertat
kisra, piece of bread;	kisriet
zyara, visit;	zyara:t, (also iet)
hsa:ra, mischief;	hsara:t
Alla, God	alla:t

Exceptions to the rule are: smewwiet, heavens, pl. of sema; mara has nisa as its plural. I have heard children use 'mariet' by the simple process of analogy.

VI. Plural Patterns with suffix 'iyyiet' result from the addition thereof to the final consonant of certain words which it is not possible to identify beforehand by definite rules.

Examples:-

<u>Singular</u>	<u>Plural</u>
omm, mother;	ommiyyiet
sofol, work;	sofoliyyiet
zmen, time;	zmeniyyiet

VI. Plural suffix *a:n* is attached to singular nouns with interconsonantal 'ie', closed by final h, for original *γ*, by which it is replaced in the plural or with interconsonantal 'ay', which, with the shifting of the accent, changes to 'i'.

Examples:

Singular

qieh, bottom;

sieh, measure;

hayt, wall

Plural

qi/a:n, not qih:a:n

si/a:n, not siha:n

hita:n

VIII. Plural suffix 'ien' is attached to final consonant of singular nominals with interconsonantal 'a', 'a:', 'ie' and 'i:' which, with the shifting of the accent, change to i, but where the initial sound is *γa*, or *γi* the change is to *e*.

Examples:

Singular

gies, measure;

bies, hawk;

bieb, door;

tiej, nuptials;

wied, valley;

Plural

qisien

bisiens

bibien

tijien

widien

<u>Singular</u>	<u>Plural</u>
fa:r, rat;	firien
ja:r, neighbour;	jirien
na:r, fire;	nirien
hasi, capon;	hisien, also hosien
Ta:r, cave;	Terien
si:d, owner;	sidiens
Teyd, for i:d;	Tedien
Yatu, lid;	Tetien, also Yotien

Note:- torjien and torbien are peculiar plural formations of taraj, stairs; and tra:b, dust, respectively.

IX. 'a', the primary function of which is that of the feminine singular and/or that of 'unity', but which serves also as a plural suffix, is attached to the final consonant of the singular Nominal Pattern with vocalic sequence a - ie or e - ie (M.V.). With the addition thereof to other descriptive patterns interconsonantal 'ayya', 'eyye' or 'ayye' change to 'ey' and 'ay' respectively. (Cf. also IIb.)

## Examples:

<u>Singular</u>	<u>Plural</u>
(1) haddiem, workman	haddiema, workmen:
(2) kennies, scavenger;	kenniesa
(3) hay, alive;	hayya
(4) jey, coming;	jeyya
(5) tayyb, good;	tayba <sup>1</sup>
(6) gweyyed, quiet;	jweyda
(7) meyyet, dead;	meyta
(8) smayyar, brownish	smayra
(9) maqtu:l, killed;	maqtu:la

(1) In such forms as tayba jweyda, meyta, etc. orthographically, tajba, gwejda, some Maltese authorities (Vassalli, Saydon) write tavyba, jweyyda, considering long y as a consonant element of the singular pattern.

Table 5

"Plural Patterns of (i) Nominals (2) Descriptives resulting from internal changes"

No.	Formal Description of Plural patterns (i)	Patterns (ii)	(a) Plural formations with (b) the corresponding singulars. (iii)	(1) NOMINALS (2) DESCRIPTIVES
1	1st and 2nd radical in phonological junction with a: between 2nd and 3rd radicals.	Q T a: L (M.V.)	(a) bra:j, heaps from borj; tra:f, edges " tarf; rta:l, rotolos " ratol; qta:r, drops " qatras; fe:r, edges " afra; dwa:l, lights " dawl; dyar:, houses " da:r;	(a) fqa:r, poor from fqi:r; fqi:ra qsa:r, short " qasi:r; kba:r, great " kbi:r; zfa:r, small " zfeyr; twa:l, long " twi:l;  (b) or qiel, fiery, from qali:l; qali: shieh, beautiful " sabieh; Kfieb, brisk " Kafi:f.
2	As in (1) but with 'ie' instead of a:	Q T ie L (M.V.)	(a) ftiem, rings " fatem; fibieb, friends " Fabib; kmien, sleeves " komma; dnieb, tails " denb; dwieb, mares " debas; ryien, winds " rieh.	(a) fmi:r, asses, from Tma:r (This is the only M. instance.)
3	As in (1) but with i: instead of a:	Q Ti: L (S.M.)	(a) or None.	(b)

Formal Description of  
Plural patterns

Patterns

(a) Plural formations with  
(b) the corresponding singulars.

No.

(1) (2) DESCRIPTIVES

(i)

(ii)

(1) NOMINALS

(iii)

4. As in (1) but with u: instead of a:  
Q Tu: T.I. (M.V.) and /e Tu:L, when 1st rad. is a pharyngalised vowel.

(a)	gru:n, horns, from jnu:b, sides " sum: " skins " mhu:h, minds " yu:h, old people "	gern; jemb; (em); jild; monfi; xieh.
(b)		

(a)	feni:q, necks from feru:q, roots " Feyu:n, founts " Fejur, tithes " elu:f (by analogy from elf.	Tong; Terq; Fayn; Fra; thousands,
(b)		

5. As in (1) but with 'a' in final open syllable after third radical.

(S.M.)	Q T a: La: Q T ie La: (S.M.)	msa:ra, Christians; from nisra:ni, relatives " qari:b.

6. As in (5) but with 'ie' instead of a:

(S.M.)	bdiawa, peasants, from bidri; rsiera, slaves " rsi:r; Itiema, orphans; " Iti:m; Hieda, witnesses, " hu:d; Qriema, Curmi people " Qormi.	None.

Formal Description of Plural patterns.	Patterns	(a) Plural Formations with (b) the singular correspondences		
		(1)	(2) NOMINALS	(2) DESCRIPTIVES
7 As in (5) but 3rd rad. be- tween vocalic sequence	Q Ta: Li (M.V.) a: - i	(a) sta: li, pails, from <i>satal</i> tra: bi, babies " <i>tarbiyya</i> ta: bi, loads " <i>tibbiyya</i> qsa: ri, flower-pots " <i>qasriyya</i> dra: bi, occurrences " <i>darba</i> .	(b) None.	None.
8 As in (7), but vocalic sequence ie - i.	Q T ie Li and e T ie Li, when 1st rad. is a pharyngalised vowel.	Q T ie Li and e T ie Li, when 1st rad. is a pharyngalised vowel.	cities; frights, from <i>qat'a</i> ; dweli, vines " <i>dielya</i> ; fiwi, winters " <i>fitwa</i> ; fewidi, promises " <i>we'dai</i> ; flieli, portions " <i>felli</i> ; jetiebi, thresholds " <i>jatiba</i> ; elieqi, fields " <i>eloga</i> .	None.
9 As in (5) but with vocalic sequence	Q Tri: La u: - a	Q Tri: La (Note that phonetic implication of medial rad. <i>T</i> + <i>u</i> = <i>ew</i> ). (S.M.)	hbu: la, ropes, from <i>habbel</i> ; titu: ra, staffs " <i>Tatar</i> ; b <i>u</i> rla, mules " <i>baf'al</i> ; m <i>u</i> : la, horse-shoes " <i>nalla</i> ; r <i>u</i> la, villages " <i>rahal</i> .	None.

**Formal Description of  
Nos. Plural patterns**

(a) Plural Formations with  
(b) the singular correspondences

(i) (ii) (iii)

(1) NOMINALS (2) DESCRIPTIVES

10 With the 3 radicals in phono- i Q.T.L a  
logical junction between (S.M.)  
vocalic sequences i - a, of  
which the first is initial  
and the latter in final open  
syllable.

(a) isqra, hawks, from beger  
ijsma, bodies " jisem  
ilfna, voices " lehen  
isfma, portions " sehem  
isqfa, roofs " saqef  
iffla, stallions " fahal  
ibfra, seas " bahar  
iktba, books " krieb.

(b) None.

Note: I heard the last plural  
which is not in the dictionaries,  
in Gozo.)

11 As in (10), but with o Q.T.L a.  
vocalic sequence o - a.

oftra, staffs, from hatar;  
objla, tribes, " qabi:l,  
oqbra, graves " qabar,  
offsa, eages, " qafas  
ofqla, laces, " qafila  
ogura, moons, " qamar  
ogma, farms, " qasam  
otbla, drums, " tabal.

None.

Formal Description of  
Nos. Plural patterns

(i)

Patterns

(a) Plural Formations with  
(b) the singular correspondences

(ii)

(1) NOMINALS  
(2) DESCRIPTIVES

(1) NOMINALS  
(2) DESCRIPTIVES

12 With 2nd end 3rd radical in phono-  
logical junction between vocalic  
sequence o - a

Q o T L a  
(S.M.)

or  
(a) tobba, doctors, from tebi:b; jodda, new, from jdi:d  
jonna, gardens " jnien; morda, sick, " mari:d  
torya, tender " ta:ri "ta:ri "ta:ri  
fonya, rich " arni " ami  
fonya, blind, " ami

13 With middle radical between  
vocalic sequence a - e

Q a T a L  
(M.V.)

(a) basal, onions, from baslai;  
labar, pins, " labra;  
tamar: dates, " tamra;  
tarab, Arabs, " arbis;  
sarar, bundles " sorra;  
aqeq, clothes " ogga.

14 As in (13) but with vocalic  
sequence a - e

Q a T e L  
(M.V.)

(a) hael, corn stacks, from halla;  
qatet, trusses, " qatta;  
yalel, products " yalla;  
rases, guards, " essa;  
raded, furrows, " radda.

15 As in (13) but with vocalic  
sequence i - e

Q i T e L  
(M.V.)

(a) fided, silver material from fidda, None  
sikek, ploughshares " sikka;  
tikek, dots, " tikka;  
girer, frosts, " girra.

**Formal Descriptions of  
Plural Patterns**

(i)

**Patterns**

(ii)

**(a) Plural Formations with  
(b) the singular correspondences**

(1) NOMINALS      (2) DESCRIPTIVES

(iii)

16. With middle radical between  
vocalic sequence o - o

Q o T o E  
(M.V.)

(a) toqob, holes, from tqoba; boyod, white from abyad or  
bayda;  
sodod, beds " sodda; horo, fierce, from arra  
torod, roads " tried; boloh, foolish, from iblek  
romol, windows and  
widowers, from armel or  
arms.

17. As in (16) but with vocalic  
sequence u - e

Q u T e L  
(S.M.)

18. With 'eyye' infix between  
3rd radical and the first two  
in phonological junction.

Q T e yy e L (M.V.)  
and /e T e yy e L  
when 1st rad. is  
a pharyngalised  
vowel.

19. As in (18) but with infix  
'eyya' instead of 'eyye'.

Q T e yy a L  
(S.M.)

(b)  
toqob, holes, from tqoba; boyod, white from abyad or  
bayda;  
or farje;  
or belha,  
toro, deaf, from tru:ʃ or  
tru:ʃa.

(a)  
sawed, black, from iswed  
or senda.

(b)  
jweyyef, cowardly, from  
beyyen, beasts, from bi:ma,  
hjeyyej, fires " hijjie ja;  
nbeyyed, wines " nbi:d;  
Tweyyej, clothes, " ka: ja;  
ereyye, cots; from /ari:j;  
emeyyel, acts " ami:l;  
fleyyel, produces " -alia.

(a)  
fweyyah, odours, from fwieha;  
dweyyaq, distress " dieqa;  
fleyyaq, creatures " flieqa;  
rweyyan, smells " rieha;  
greyyaq, brood hens " grooga.

Formal Description of  
Plural patterns.

Patterns  
(ii)

a) Plural Formations with  
b) singular correspondences

Nos. Patterns  
(i)

(iii) (1) NOMINALS (2) DESCRIPTIVES

20 As in (18) but with infix 'ayye' instead of 'eyye'.  
Q T ayye I and a T ayya I if 1st radical is a pharyngalised vowel.  
(S.M.)

d'ayyes, boats, from q ayya;  
btayyel, holidays " bta:la;  
bleyyet, rocks, " bla:ta;  
Varayyes, brides and  
bridegroomes, from arus:s  
or faru:sa.

Q T ayya I and a T ayya I if 1st radical is a pharyngalised vowel.  
(S.M.)

jbayyar, poultries, from jba:ra;  
qayyayat, crowds, " qatta;  
rgayyayat, patches, " rodat;  
sneyyat, crafts, " sen:s;  
zyayyar, visits, " zya:ra;  
Tadayyar, ponds " adi:ra;  
Tameyyar, furnitures, " tama:ra;

21 With 3rd radical between vocalic sequence a: - a, the first two being in phonological junction and vowel 'a' closed by 4th radical; phonetically identical with the 3rd. Evolved from tri-radical singulars.

Q Te: I a I in which 2nd radical may be 'w' and the 4th is different from the 3rd.  
(S.M.)

dbe:bar, ulcers, from dabra;  
fa:far, blades " afra;  
dwa:war, circuits, " dawra; —  
fwa:war, eruptions " fawra;  
swa:ba:, fingers " sabay.

(a) Plural Formations with  
(b) singular correspondences.

Formal Description of  
Plural patterns

Nos.	Patterns	(1) NOMINALS		(2) DESCRIPTIVES	
		(i)	(ii)	(a)	(b)
22	(2) cont: As in (1) but evolved from quadrilateral singulars.	as in (1) (M.V.)	gra:tas, paper bags, from qarta:s; gra:taf, baskets, " qartalla; z/azzan, youths, " z/azu:k;	fra:tas, bald, from farta:s, or farta:sa.	None.
23	As in (22) but with vocalic sequence a: - e, which, excepting sla:leb, crosses, from sali:b, are evolved from quadrilateral singulars, or triliteral with middle radical lengthened.	Q T a: L e L (M.V.)	dha:hen, smoke, from duha:n qta:tes, cats, " qattus; {qa:gef, shards, " {agu:fa: tla:leb, beggars, " talla:b, {ya:ten, devils, " fita:n.	mi:jnu:n; criecer, shabby, from cercu:r.	
24	As in (23) but with vocalic sequence ie - e and 2nd radical a consonant, or semi-vowel 'w', in the latter case, evolved from a triconsonantal singular.	Q T i e L e I (M.V.)	griezem, throats, " gerzu:ma; brie/ed, fleas, " berʃud; fliedes, chickens, " fellu:s; gniedes, oxen, " gendu:s; jrieden, mice, " jurdien; triebet, coffins, " tebu:t; kwiekeb, stars, " kewba; dwiefer, nails, " differ; zwiemel, horses, " ziemel; qwieleb, cheese forms " qa:lab; quiebel, midwife " qa:ble.		

**Formal Descriptions of  
Nos. Plural patterns.**

Patterns	(a) Plural formations with (b) singular correspondences.	
	(i)	(ii)

- 25 As in (23), but with vocalic Q T ie L a L (S.M.)  
 sequences ie -a-, closed by 'h' or 'q'.  
 (a) bzileaq, bubbles, from buzziega; jwienaq, wings, " jewnah; mwielaq, whetstones, " meylaq;  
 finienaq, collars, " fannieqa;  
 ptietaq, trifles, " fettu:qa; trietaq, shattered bits, from tertu:qa.  
 (b) (a) bliecaq, blair-eyed, from cefcu:q;
26. With 2nd and 3rd radical in Q o T Lie L phonological junction between vocalic sequence o - ie, the latter preceding 4th radical. (S.M.)  
 follieq, bramble, from folliega; rozzieb, bachelors, from Tazeb; horrieq, nettles, " hurrique; ollief, agnails, " sulfiefa; olliel, gradrangle stone.
- Note: Last three words (a) can also have 'u' for 'o'.
27. With 2nd radical between vocalic sequence e - e, the former being an initial radical, and 3rd radical 'w' followed by 'a', intervocally lengthened. The pattern of one lonely form.
- (a) edenwa, enemies, from adu. None.

The Plural Patterns of Nominal Scatter with Initial prefix 'm'. Cf Table

No.	Formal Description	Patterns	Examples	Singular Patterns. Cf. Table 3 a-b-c-d
28	With morphological prefix in phonological junction with 1st radical, the 2nd being between vocalic sequence a: - a.	m Q:a: Ta L (S.M.)	mqa:bad, handles, from magbad; msa:jar, copies, " masjar;	ma Q T a L
29	As in (28), but with vocalic sequence a: - e	m Q:a Te L (S.M.)	mfa:zen, magazines, from mafzen; mfa:sel, washing places, from mafsel; mqe:def, oars	ma Q T e L mo Q T ie L me Q T La in mafra only, its usual plural being by suffix 'iet' attached to 3rd. radical.
30	As in (28) but vocalic sequence ie - a	m Q ie Ta L (S.M.)	mtierai, mattresses, from mitrah; mniefan, bellows, " minfan; msiebah, lamps, " misbieh; mtieraq, hatches, " interqa.	mi Q Ta L mu Q T ie L m Q e T La
31	As in (28), but with vocalic sequence ie - e	m Q ie T eL (S.M.)	mniejel, scythes, from minjel; mziwet, pods, " mizwet; msiemer, nails, " musma:r; mriehel, flocks, " merhla; mjetel, seed beds, " mi:tla.	mi Q T e L mu Q Ta: L me Q T ie L mi Q T La
32	With morphological prefix 'm' in phonological junction with 1st radical, the 2nd identical with the 3rd between vocalic sequence a: - e.	m Q a T e T (S.M.)	mcases, scissors, from mguess; miskek, graters, " mikkka; mihale, reels, " miilla; mhaded, pillows, " mhedda.	m Q a TT m Q a TT a

Singular Patterns.  
Cf. Table 3 a-b-c-d

No.	Formal Description	Patterns	Examples
33	As in (32) but with vocalic sequence e - e.	m <sup>Q</sup> e Te T (S.M.)	mselel, needles, from msella; mkebeb, reels, " imserok, shuttles, "
34	With morphological increment 'm' in phonological junction with 1st radical, 2nd radical between vocalic sequence ie - i, the latter evolved from V.B. with 3rd radical (y).	m Q ie Ti, and also m Q ie L i, m Q ie L i, same pattern mrie <i>y</i> i, pastures, with T for 2nd (with final <i>y</i> ), phonetically L for 3rd in original base.	mliwi, rolls, from milwa; ndieri, winnowing shafts, from midra; ntiewi, cylinders, " mitwa; " mer <i>y</i> a;
35	As in (31) but 1st radical 'w'. Cf. singular pattern for its disappearance.	m Wie T e L (S.M.)	mwiezen, scales, from nizien, mwiezeb, pipes, from nizieb.

Table 6

- (1) In this Table we give the various Verbal patterns, denoting an 'action' or 'a state' as modified by the semantic criteria which we shall explain separately.
- (2) The Table is sub-divided into six columns: (i), (ii) and (iii) describe the vocalic and consonantal structure of the command and present tense patterns respectively, whereas Col. (v) describes the past tense patterns.
- (3) These columns describe the time-action criteria which, together with the gender criterion in the case of the third person singular, account for the formal and semantic variety of the Verbal patterns.
- (4) The Table is further sub-divided into parts A - E.
- A (1-8) - describes the formation of the Command and Request patterns, the Present and Past Tense patterns evolved from bases with the three radicals constant (M.V. only with second radical lengthened).
- B (9-10) - from bases with middle radical 'w' or 'y'.  
(S.M.)
- C (11-15) - from bases with third radical 'y'.
- D (16) - from triconsonantal bases with second and third radicals identical. (S.M.).

E (17-21) - from quadrilateral bases resulting from (i) the onomatopoeic repetition of a biconsonantal base (S.M.), (ii) from radicals of which three or four consonants are different (M.V.).

### Vocalic Sequences of the V.B.

When this is triradical:-

(1.) These may be any of the following six:-

- (1) a - a (M.V.) haTaF, he snatched; DaRa, he got used to;
  - (2) a - e (M.V.) ha Fe R, he forgave (None with any of the radicals inconstant;)
  - (3) e - e (S.M.) Fe he M, he understood; seheT, he threw (excluding those with an inconstant radical).
  - (4) e - a (S.M.) Se Ra Q, he robbed; heLa, he wasted;
  - (5) i - e (M.V.) Ni Ze L, he came down; (excluding those with 2nd and 3rd rad. inconstant).
  - (6) o - o (S.M.) ho Lo M, he dreamt; (excluding those with an inconstant radical).
- (2.) Note that hypothetical 'awa' or 'aya' of Verbal bases with medial radical inconstant phonetically = a: or ie, as D - (w) - M, for da:m or diem.
- (3.) The Vocalic sequences of quadrilateral bases are:

- (i) a - a (S.M.) or e - e (M.V.) when made up of the repetition of a biconsonantal base like farfar, he brushed; and gemgem, he grumbled.
- (ii) a - a (M.V.); a - e (M.V.); e - e (M.V.); e - a (M.V.); i - e (M.V.), when three of the radicals or the four are different as harbat, he ruined; qandel, he carried heavy things; zegleg, he shook; berbaq, he squandered; fiskel, he put spokes in the wheel.
- (4) Interconsonantel vowel of V.B. with 2nd radical lengthened may be 'a' or 'e' as, radd, he restored, medd, he stretched.
- (5) The V.B. may vary formally by (i) The 'Time' or 'Tense' and 'Command' Criteria; (ii) 'Number' and 'Subject' Criteria; (iii) the Gender Criterion only in the 3rd person singular.

**(i) The Tense and Command Criteria.**

Semitic and Semitised Maltese varies its verbal patterns according as they convey that an action is taking place (Col. iii), or that it has already taken place (Col. v-vi), or that the action is expressed as an order or a request (Col. ii).

(ii) Number and Subject Criteria.

Like Nominals and Descriptives, Verbal patterns can be singular or plural. As to subject, there are no different patterns for 1st and 2nd person singular when the action is described as performed (Col. v-vi), and no different pattern for 2nd person singular, any gender, and third person feminine, when the action is expressed as still taking place (Col. iii); otherwise the patterns differ formally according to the subject referred to.

(iii) The Gender Criterion.

The gender affects the form of the Verbal pattern only in the third person singular, where two different patterns are used for third person masculine and third person feminine.

### DERIVED VERBAL BASES

The triradical V.B. may be modified morphologically by prefixes, by infix 't', in one pattern only, and by vocalic variation, the factor of the formal modification being throughout purely semantic.

The derived Verbal bases, resulting from (1) Qa Ta L, are:-

(2) Qa TT a L (M.V.). V.B. modified by lengthening of middle radical.

Generally, the vocalic sequence of V.B.1 is maintained, but i - e, may change to e - e as in dellek, he smeared from V.B.1 dilek; in one instance, to a - a, kabbar, he augmented, from V.B.1. kiber. Vocalic sequence o - o, changes to a - e, as hallem, he caused to dream from holom, or to a - a, as yaddas, he plunged, from yodos.

Semantics: It indicates that action expressed by V.B.1 has been done frequently and/or intensely, as K iSS e R, he smashed, broke to pieces; from K iS e R, he broke. Those with medial radical (w) or (y) lengthen the semi vowel intervocalically, as De WW e M, he delayed, from D - (w) - M, and Sa YY a R, he cooled, from S - (y) - R.

(3) Qa: Ta L or Q ie Te L (S.M.). V.B. modified with lengthening of first 'a' in the sequence, or its change to 'ie'.

Semantics: It expresses causation, as Bi<sup>e</sup>ed, he caused to go away; Fie he M, he made to understand.

(4) i QT a L or a Q Ta L, sporadic forms, surviving as formular; historical function lost.

(5) t.Qa TT a L (M.V.). Prefixed 't' in phonological junction with first radical of V.B.2. For possible phonetic implication when it comes in contact with certain consonants as 't' in issi:b you find, for t + tsi:b, cf.

**Phonology:** Consonants in Phonological Junction. Vocalic sequence of V.B.2.

**Semantics:** (Reflexive of V.B.2):

as *ta LL aQ*, he hanged, *tALLaQ*, he hanged himself.

(6) tQa: Ta L or t Q ie T aL (S.M.), prefixed 't' in phonological junction with first radical of V.B.3.

Vocalic sequence of V.B. 3.

**Semantics:** (Reflexive of V.B.3): as *BieReK*, V.B.3, he blessed; *tBiereK*, he was blessed.

(7) n Qa Ta L (S.M.) prefixed 'n' in phonological junction with 1st radical of V.B.1. Vocalic sequence of V.B.1.

**Semantics:** (Reflexive or passive or V.B.1), as *haRaQ*, he burnt; *nhaRaQ*, he was burnt; *FiReD*, he separated; *n Fi Re D*, he separated himself.

V.B. 7. has two formal variants, semantically corresponding.

**Pattern (1) int Qa Ta L**, that is, with initial 'int' made up of 'n' characteristic of V.B. 7, plus 't' characteristic of V.B. 5 and 6, in morphological junction with 1st radical of V.B.1. It is the only pattern of

V.B. with initial 'r', 'n' or 'w'<sup>1</sup>, in the last case 'int' changing to 'inti' as the phonetic implication of int + w, while other V.Bases beginning with other consonants may, or may not, have it side by side with the more usual pattern V.B. 7.

Examples: intbalay, also inbalay, it was swallowed, from V.B. bala ; intqa:l, also inqa:l, it was said, from V.B. Qa:L; intrema, never inrema, it was thrown away, from V.B. Rema(y); intmess, never nmess, it was touched, from V.B. mess; intzen, it was weighed from V.B. wizen.

In Pattern (2) 'n' and 't', the latter in this case characteristic of V.B.8, are separated by 1st radical of V.B.1 which is generally s, ſ , or h.

Examples: insta:b, it was found, from V.B. sa:b; insteraq, it was stolen, from V.B. seraq; inſtamm, it was smelled, from V.B. ſ amm.

(8) Qt a Ta L (S.M.) with 't' infix in phonological junction with 1st rad. of V.B.1. Vocalic sequence of V.B.1.

Semantics: Reflexive of V.B.1: FtaQaR, he became poor; S t a B a T, he fell on his face.

(1) Note sporadic form intwera, it was shown for [int+]wera, he showed.

(9) Q Ta: L or Q T ie L (S.M.). 1st and 2nd rad. in phonological junction with interconsonantal 'a' or 'ie'.

Semantics: the acquisition of a physical or moral quality, as T W a: L, he became tall; S B ie h, he grew beautiful.

(10) Sta Q T a L (S.M.): with sta, but st, if V.B. is pattern Q - T - T. Ex: stKeNN, he sought shelter, st + kenn, prefixed to 1st rad. in phonological junction with 2nd. rad. followed by an interconsonantal vowel 'a' or 'e'. For various vocalic sequences see Table 4, No. 73, Col. iv.

Semantics: to have the opinion that someone or something is, etc. as stKeRRah, he abhorred, he considered repulsive, from ikreh, ugly.

### The Quadrilaterals

Pattern Q - T - L - L, which may be described as quadrilateral V.B.1. has only one derived form resulting from the addition of morphological prefix 't' in phonological junction with 1st radical, with the possibility of complete assimilation, as we explained in the first part (Quadrilateral V.B.2).

Semantics: Reflexive of quadrilateral V.B.1.

Examples: tbandal, he swung himself; tkaʃkar, he crept; tfarfar, he brushed himself; iccaqlaq, he moved himself, for t + caqlaq; iddardar, it was disturbed (water) for t + dardar. Cf.

### Consonants in Phonological Junction, Part I.

#### Present and Past Tense Patterns of Derived Verbal Bases.

- (1) As in the case of the original V.B., the present tense patterns result from the addition of the same prefixes and suffixes to the command or request patterns, as described in Col. iii.
- (2) The above derived Verbal bases are also singular command or request patterns, the plural of which is obtained regularly by suffixing 'u', as kisser (i) he broke to pieces (ii) break to pieces'. - command, n + kisser, I break to pieces; kissru (plural command pattern), whence n + kissru = n + kiss(e)ru, we break to pieces. The consequent elision of unstressed 'e' is according to the rule of Maltese Stress.
- (3) As for the past tense pattern (cf. Col. v and vi), V.B.2 and 5 behave like the quadrilaterals, (cf. pat. 17-21, E,) with final 'e' changing to 'i', when followed

by a consonant group, as /kisser, he broke; kissirna, we broke; by analogy with quadrilateral /werwer, he terrified; werwirna, we terrified.

(4) In the past tense patterns of V.B. 3 and 6, a; or ie, is retained throughout, the formal scatter being otherwise regular as described in Cols v and vi. Thus, while from fehem, he understood, we get fhimt, I understood, by analogy with qtilt, I killed, from V.B. Q a T e L; from fiehem, he made to understand, we get fehimt, change of unstressed 'ie' to 'e' being according to a phonetic rule already explained.

(5) In the past tense pattern of V.B. 8 'a' is retained throughout, thus breaking up an initial triconsonantal junction. It is otherwise regular. Thus FtaKaRT, I remembered, not F t K a R T.

(6) V.B. 7, 9, 10, are regular as described for the original V.B.

(7) To avoid unnecessary repetition of patterns in the following Table, we shall only describe the formal behaviour of the various types of the original Verbal Base, the derived bases of which can be easily built up as explained.

TABLE 6

Base Q - T - L

Formal Description of the Command or Request Patterns in (a) and (b) in Col. (ii).	Nos.	Command or Request Pat- terns. (a) Singular (b) Plural	Present Tense patterns. (a) Singular (b) Plural	Voc. Seq. of Verbal Base.	Formal Description of 'Past Tense' Patterns.
(i)		(ii)	(iii)	(iv)	(v)
A					
(a)					
Singular Command or Request Pattern with 1st and 2nd rad. in Phonological junction between a <u>variable</u> vocalic seq. as underlined in col. (ii).	1.	(a) <u>a</u> Q T <u>a</u> L  (b) <u>a</u> Q T L u	(a) By prefixing to (a) in col. (ii) 'n' for I, 't' for thou (you), and she; 'y' for he, it.	(1) a - a (2) a - a y	Taking <u>Qa</u> Te L as base: he killed; voc. seq. a - e, 3rd pers. fem. sing. and the plural of both are formed thereof by the addition of the suffixes 'et' and 'u' respectively, with consequent omis- sion of unstressed vowel in test base.
	2.	(a) <u>o</u> Q T <u>o</u> L  (b) o Q T L u		(1) o - o (2) a - a (3) a - e (4) e - a	
(b)					
With the 3 rad. in phonological junction between a voc. seq. of which the first is the same as that of the sing. pattern and therefore like- wise variable, and the second in open syllable is the 'Verbal' pluralising suffix 'u'.	3.	(a) <u>i</u> Q T <u>a</u> L  (b) i Q T L u	(b) By prefixing to (a) in col. (ii) 'n' for we, 't' for you, 'y' for they. (Any gen- der).	(1) a - a (2) e - a (3) e - a y	First person and 2nd pers. singular result from 1st and 2nd rad. in phono- logical junction plus vowel 'a' or 'i', or 'o' plus suffix 't'.
The omission of the unstressed vowel of the singular pat- tern on the addi- tion of the plural suffix is according to the rule of the Mal- tese stress whereby stressed syllables cannot be followed by more than one unstressed syl- lable.	4.	(a) <u>i</u> Q T <u>o</u> L  (b) i Q T L u	(1) Example from Pat. 5.	(1) a - a (2) e - a	Plural (we - you) In 1st person pat- tern singular suf- fix 't' changes to 'na', and in 2nd pers. sing. suffix 't' changes to 'tu'.
	5.	(a) <u>a</u> Q T <u>e</u> L  (b) a Q T L u	(a) n) t) y) ahdem, work;	a - e	
	6.	(a) <u>e</u> T Q <u>e</u> L  (b) e Q T L u	(b)	e - e	(iii)
	7.	(a) <u>i</u> Q <u>Te</u> L  (b) i Q T L u	n) t) y) ahdmu " ( )" " ( )" Pattern 3.	e - e i - e Note: When V.B has w for 1st rad. i(Col. ii) = iw.	Vocalic Criterion of 1st and 2nd Pers. singular. (a) when vocalic base is: (1) a-a (2) e-a
	8.	(a) <u>e</u> Q T <u>a</u> L  (b) e Q T L u	n) t) y) ista , can.	e - a	(i) when vocalic base is: (1) a - e (2) e - e (3) i - e
			(b) n) t) y) ist w, phonetically, ew		(o) when vocalic base is: o - o
					(iv)
					Phonetic implica- tion of a y, from bases, Q - T - y, in patt. Q T a L t is 'ay'; and n in one sporadic word as zbayt, also zbaft, I painted from Z - B - .

Formal Description of the Command or Request Patterns in (a) and (b) in Col. (ii).	Nos.	Command or Request pat- terns. (a) Singular (b) Plural	Present Tense patterns. (a) Singular (b) Plural	Voc. Seq. of Verbal Base.	Formal Des of 'Past Patter
(i)	(ii)	(iii)	(iv)	(v)	
B			B		B
With long 'i' between first and final radical plus 'u' in (b), developed from V.B. with medial rad- ical (y).	9.	(a) Q i: L (b) Q i: Lu	(a) and (b) as already ex- plained in Col. (iii), only in- stead of ini- tial 'y' that precedes a vowel, we have initial 'i' unless, in continuous speech, it is preceded by a vowel with which then it forms a diphthong. <u>Ex:</u> isibu, they find; but iri:du ysibu, they want to find.	a: or ie for hypotheti- cal 'aya'.	(i) Taking 'Sa SieB <sup>1</sup> as t bal Base, i pers. fem. plural (an der) result the additi the suffix and 'u' re tively.
As in (9) only with intercon- sonantal 'u:' instead of 'i:', developed from V.B. with medial radical 'W'.	10.	(a) Qu: L (b) Qu: Lu		a: or ie for hypothe- tical 'awa'.	(ii) 1st and 2nd sing. result from interco sonantly fixing 'i' 'o' variab from bases Q-(W)-L and invariably from bases Q-(Y)-L bet first rad. final rad. phonologica junction wi suffix 't', 'na'.
C			C		C
In both (a) and (b) with 1st and 2nd rad. in phonological junction between a variable vocalic seq. derived from Verbal Bases with 3rd rad. inconstant. <u>Ex:</u> (11) QaRa(y), he read; (12) BeDa, he began; (13) heba, he wasted; (14) BeKa, he wept.	11.	(a) a Q T a (b) a Q Ta W	As explained for triradical bases in Col. (iii) (a) and (b). With pat- terns (D - E), be- ginning with a consonant, an initial ( ), ortho- graphically i, may have to be added when, in continuous speech, it is preceded by a consonant, as irri:dimholl, I want to unloose; but tri:dninholl, do you want me to unloose ?	a - a with 2nd vowel in open syl- lable.	(i) Taking QaRa, he read; a Verbal Base, 3rd per. fem and 3rd per. pl. are form by the additi of a:t, but variably 'ie' when voc. se is e - a or ie - a; and always 'ew' vocalic seq. e - a or i - respectively first two ra in phonologi junction.
	12.	(a) i Q T a (b) I Q Te w		e - a 2nd vowel as above.	
	13.	(a) a Q T i (b) a Q T u		e - a 2nd vowel as above.	

(1) Dialectical; the 'Imale' in this particular word is generally used in Gozo.

E	E	E
With 2nd and 3rd rad. in morpho- logical junction between vocalic seq. a-a from quadri- lateral verbal bases with 4 rad. different or 1st and 2nd repeated.	17. (a) Q a T L a L  or  Q a T + Qa T	Verbal base has the same vocalic and consonantal Pat. as in (ii), a.
<u>Ex:</u> harbat, he des- troyed; farfar, he polished.	(b) Q a T L L u  or  Qa T Q T u	Patt. 17-21. (i) Taking canfar, he scolded, as V.B., 3rd pers. fem. and 3rd pers. pl. are formed by the addi- tion of suffixes 'et' and 'u' res- pectively with con- sequent omission of the unstressed vowel in V.B.
As in (17) but with voc. seq. a - e, and rad. different. <u>Ex:</u> QaRBeN, to give Holy Com- munion; habrek, to be active.	18. (a) Q a T L e L  (b) Qa T L L u	(ii) First and sec. pers. sing. result from the addition of suffix 't' to Verbal base, with consequent shifting of stress on final syllable. 1st pers. pl. from the addi- tion of suffix 'na' and 2nd pers. pl. suffix 'tu' with consequent shifting of stress on final syllable.
		he she they  I thou  we  you

Formal Description of the Command or Request Patterns in (a) and (b) in Col. (ii).	Command or Request pat- terns. (a) Singular (b) Plural	Present Tense patterns. (a) Singular (b) Plural	Voc. Seq. of Verbal Base.	Formal Description of 'Past Tense' Patterns.	Past Tense Patterns
(1)	(ii)	(ii)	(iv)	(v)	(vi)
As in (17) but with voc. seq. e - a. <u>Ex:</u> werzaq, he screamed; zeblah, he des- pised.	19. Q e T L a L (a) Q e T L L u (b)	Verbal base has the same vocalic and consonantal patt. as in (ii) a.  cf. 20.	he /zeblah/ she ze'biliħet, not /zeblħet.	they zébilħu, not zeblħu.	
	(ii)				
	(a)		" "		
As in (17) but with voc. seq. e - e. <u>Ex:</u> legleg, he drank heavily; gerieg, he rolled; eblek, he turned.	20. Q e T L e L (a) Q e T L L u (b)				
	(ii)				
	(a)		" "		
As in (17) but with voc. seq. i - e. <u>Ex:</u> fi kel, he opposed.	21. Q i T L e L (b) Q i T L L u				
	(ii)				
	(a)				

**VERBAL BASES WITH 'W' AS INITIAL RADICAL (W - T - L)**

---

I. The Command or Request patterns are:

(i) a T a L, sing., a T L u, from Verbal bases with vocalic sequences a - a, with initial 'a' as the phonetic implication of analogical 'aw'.

(ii) e T e L - e T L u, vocalic sequence of Verbal Base e - e, with initial 'e' as the phonetic implication of analogical 'ew'.

(iii) i T e L - i T L u, vocalic sequence of Verbal Base i - e, with initial 'i' as the phonetic implication of analogical 'iw'.

II. Present Tense Patterns result from the combination of pronominal prefixes with imperative patterns, as explained in Table 6, Col. (iii), (a) and (b).

III. The Past Tense Patterns are regularly formed as those of triconsonantal bases in Table 6, Col. v-vi, remembering, however, that as the initial radical 'w' which must always be followed by a vowel, cannot likewise form a phonological junction with the following radical, the vocalic sequence of the original Verbal Base is retained. This may be (1) a - a, (2) e - e, (3) i - e, (4) ie - e. With vocalic sequence (4), the initial radical 'w' is retained also in the

Command or Request Patterns. In such context, the phonetic implication of initial 'wa', 'we', 'wi', when unstressed, may also be, optionally, 'u'. This would not apply to the third person singular pattern (either gender) or plural, when these initial diphthongs are stressed. So, we can say, waqayt, I fell; or uqayt, wehiltu or uhiltu, you failed; wizinna or uzinna, we weighed. It will also be remembered that the phonological junction of third radical 'K' with the prenominal suffixes 't' or 'na', required by pattern analogy, gives 'ay' as the phonetic implication thereof. For instance, waqayt, I fell; for waqayt, waqayna, we fell; for waqaŋna. But waqet, she fell; and waqu, they fell; by pattern analogy with Q a T L e t, she killed; Q a T L u, they killed.

Examples:

<sup>1</sup> Command or Request Patterns	<sup>2</sup> Present Tense Pattern	<sup>3</sup> Past Tense Pattern
(i) <u>singular</u>	(ii) <u>plural</u>	Regular Formation by prefixing pro- nominal connota- tions as explained in Table 6, Col.(iii)
(a) asal, arrive; aslu		cf. Col.(i)
(b) aqay, fall; aq <u>u</u> , phon- etically, aq <u>ew</u> .	Examples given with pat. (e) Col. (i)	(a) wasalt, I (thou) arrived. (b) waqayt, I (thou) fell.
(c) ehel, stick; ehlu,	(a)	(c) wehlet, she got stuck.
(d) iret, inherit, irtu,	(v) n ) t) wie <u>ed</u> (pro- i ) mise).	(d) wiritna or uritna, we inherited.
(e) wiejeb, answer; wiejhu		(e) wejibtu, you answered.
(f) wie <u>ed</u> , promise, wie <u>du</u> .	(b) (v) n ) t ) i ) wie <u>du</u> .	(f) wie <u>du</u> , they promised.

- (1) Initial 'y', which must always be followed by a vowel, and never by a consonant or semi vowel, changes to 'i' when it is not so followed.

## Lonely Formations

A

Waqaf, he stopped. (1) Command or Request

Pattern: (a) ieqaf, (b) ieqfu; (2) Present Tense

Patterns, regular formations from Pat. (1). Past Tense

Patterns: regular.

B

Waj<sup>f</sup>, it ached; also Wej<sup>f</sup>. (1) Command or

Request Pattern: (a) uja<sup>f</sup>, (b) uj<sup>f</sup> u: (2) Present

Tense Patterns, regular formation from Pat. (a) and (b).

(3) Past Tense Pattern, regular.

**B****THE INVARIABLE ELEMENT OF S.M. MORPHOLOGY****Introduction**  
-----

In 'A' we dealt with the variable element of Maltese morphology showing briefly the formal interaction between such variability and semantics. In 'B' we shall deal with the comparatively little invariable element left, that is with words that are not morphologically productive of further scatter<sup>1</sup> and that are not themselves - ignoring history for the moment - the regular product of a pattern analogy, though a few of these words accidentally conform to some of the morphological patterns we listed as, fost, for fi + wost, amongst; feyn, for fi + eyn, where; formally agreeing with hobz, bread, and deyn, debt, respectively. The

- 
- (1) Sporadically, however, we can also derive verbal bases from the prepositions as beyen, to insert, to interrupt, from, beyn, between; jewwen, to treat as intimate from jewwa, inside. But note that the prepositions as such remain morphological invariables.

criterion of morphological invariability is not affected because these formulas may link up with suffixes, with consequent phonological modifications, as, in this case, we have not new morphological patterns but composite words made up of morphologically divisible parts.

This part will therefore cover the following divisions - (1) Article, (2) Pronouns, (3) Numerals, (4) Adverbs, (5) Prepositions, (6) Conjunctions, (7) Interjections. As the contextual usage thereof is a matter for syntax, in the same way as the contextual occurrence of vowels and consonants is a matter for phonology, we will only enumerate them here, with their English meanings, adding any pertinent explanations that we may think necessary.

### (1)

#### Article

IL, the; incapable of any morphological variability in any context, but for its phonetic modification, when in phonological junction with certain consonants see 'l' in 'Complete Assimilation (Consonants In Phonological Junction, Part I.).

(2)

Pronouns(i) Personal

These are: (1) yien, I; (2) int or inti thou; (3) u; (he, orthography 'hu', (4) i: she, orthography 'hi'; (4) ahna, we; (6) intom, you; (7) u: ma, they; orthography huma.

(ii) Pronominal Suffixes attached to (a) Nouns(b) Verbs

(1) (a) - i; - ya, my; the first suffixed to a final consonant and the second to vowel. (b) - ni, me; - li, for me, to me.

Examples: i:di, my hand, for i:d + i; *Yayneyya*, my eyes, for *yayne* + *ya*; hobbni, love me, hobb + ni; si:bli, find for me, si:b + li.

(2) (a - b) - ek; - ok; - k, thy or thee, and (b) - lek,

---

(1) Note that morphological invariability does not exclude alternative patterns.

- lok, to thee; ek and lek, attached to Nouns and Verb patterns respectively, with interconsonantal vowel other than 'o', in which case 'ok', or 'lok' is used; - k attached to Nouns and Verb patterns ending in a Vowel.

Examples:- rijlek, your leg; rij(e)l + ek; note elision of unstressed 'e'; ommok thobbok, your mother loves you, omm + ok thobb + ok; yinjorlek, he polishes for you, yinjor + lok.

(3) (a - b) - u (a) - h, his or him; (b) lu, for him, to him, the first suffixed to final vowel in open syllable, the second to final consonant of verb patterns.

Examples:- qalbu, his heart; yoqtlu:h, they kill him; hrijtlu, I defrayed expenses for him.

(4) (a - b) - a, her; (b), la, to her.

Examples:- qalba, her heart; qa:lla, for qa:l + la, he told her.

(5) (a - b) - na, us; (b) -lna, and -'ilna, to, for, us, when attached to final consonant.

Examples:- ru:hna, our soul; sa:bna, he found us (sa:b + na); jielna, he called on us, jie + lna; sabilna, sa:b + ilna, he found for us.

(6) (a - b) - kom, you; (b) - lkom, for you.

Examples:- da:rkom, your house; ra:kom, he saw you; ra:lkom, he saw for you (revised, corrected, etc. for you).

(7) (a - b) - om (orthography hom), them; (b) lom, for them (orthography lhom).

Examples:- ja:rom, their neighbour; jarrom, he carried them; jarrlhom, he carried for them.

#### (i) Phonetic Influences of The Pronominal

##### Suffixes Attached to Nouns

(A) When pronominal suffixes are added to Nouns with vocalic sequence i - e, the latter unstressed vowel disappears if the suffixes added are (1) - i; - ek; and - u; but it changes to stressed i when the added suffixes are (2) - a; - ni; or - om.

Examples:- isem, name; difer, nail; zibel, rubbish; lehen, voice.

difr + zibl + lehn + ism +

(1)

{ i  
ek  
u

(2)

difir + zibil + lehin + isim +

{ a  
na  
kom  
om

(B) When any of the foregoing pronominal suffixes is attached to Nouns with final 'a' in open syllable, this vowel disappears and is positionally replaced by a non radical consonant 't', to which the pronominal suffix is attached.

Examples:- sahhti, my health, from sahha, health; martek, your wife, from mara, woman.

(C) When the third person feminine suffix, a, orthography ha, or any of the plural suffixes - na; - kom, - om, orthography, hom, is added, the consequent consonant group thus formed is generally, though in some words not necessarily so, broken up by an intervening stressed 'i' after non radical 't'.

Examples:- hayti, my life; from hayya, life, but hayyitna, our life; hayyitkom, your life; hayyithom, their life; /s ewqti, my wish; /s ewqtek, your wish, from /s ewqa, wish; but /s ewqita, (also, less frequent,

(1) Corresponding to the 't' marbuta of Arabic.

{ewqta,) {ewqitna, (less frequent, {ewqtma) our wish.

(D) If the word with final 'a' has /a, or a liquid as a third radical, or medial q, or /, when any of the pronominal suffixes is added, the interconsonantal vowel of the original word is repeated also interconsonantly between second and third radical, the latter followed by non radical 't'.

Examples:- sen/a, craft; hofra, hole; toqba, hole;  
nafja, a shee::

sene/t + hofort + toqobt + na/fajt + {- i  
- ek, - ok  
- u  
- a  
- na  
- kom  
- om

(ii) Phonological Modifications resulting from addition of Pronominal Suffixes to Verbal Patterns.

To illustrate such modifications, we give the 'Present' and 'Past' tense verbal patterns that are described in Table 6, col.iii and v-vi respectively; then the same patterns as modified by suffixes.

#### 1. Present Tense Patterns

- | (a)   | (b)                           |
|---|-------------------------------|
| (1) yien, I; /nahdem, work                              | (4) 'ahna, we; /nahdmu, work. |
| (2) int{Thou, /nahdem workest<br>i: (She, /nahdem works | (5) /intom, you; /tahdmu "    |
| (3) u:, he, /yahdem, works                              | (6) u:ma, they, /yahdmu "     |

## 2. With the Pronominal Suffixes

- (1) nañdm + (ek); nañdmi + - ni; - li  
(+ la; + lkom; + lom); other - k - ek - ok - lek -  
wise nañdim +; (2) tañdm + - h, - u, a + final  
(ek); tañdmi + (la; lna;  
lkom; lom) otherwise tañdim vowel; u + final  
+; (3) yañdm + (ek); yañdmi + consonant; - lu  
(la, lna, lkom; lom) otherwise - a; - la.  
yañdim (4) nañdmu: +; (5) - na; - lna  
tañdmu: +; (6) yañdmu: + - kom; - lkom  
- om; - lom

### 1. Past Tense Patterns

(a)

(b)

- |  |   |
|--|---|
| <p>(1) Yien /ñdimt, worked<br/> int "</p> <p>(2) u:/ñadem " "</p> <p>(3) i:/ñadmet " "</p> | <p>(4) /ahna /ñdimna, worked<br/> " "</p> <p>(5) intom /ñdimtu " "</p> <p>(6) u:ma /ñadmu " "</p> |
|--|---|
- (1) /ñdimti + (- la; - lna;  
-lkom; - lom) otherwise - ni; - li  
/ñdimt. (2) /ñadm + (ek); - k; ek; ok; - lek; - lok;  
ñadim + (- ni; li; lek); - h; - u (h + final vowel;  
ñadmi + (la; lna; lkom; lom). - u + final consonant)  
- a; - la.
- (3) /ñadmiti + (la; lna; lkom;  
lom); otherwise /ñadmit (4) - lu
- na; - lna  
- kom; - lkom

hdimmie<sup>1</sup>. (5) hdimtu: (6) - om; - lom  
hadmu:

Note:- When the suffixes are added to the command patterns, the stress moves from the first syllable to the penultimate, according to the rule; as ikteb, write but iktiba, write it (her); register her; i tri, buy, but i trilna, buy for us.

#### (iii) The Demonstratives

---

- (1) da:n, or heda:n; da:na, or heda:na, this, masculine.
- (2) di:n, or hedi:n; di:na, or hedi:na, this, feminine.
- (3) dawn or hedawn, these, any gender.
- (4) da:k, or heda:k; da:ka, or heda:ka, that, masculine.
- (5) di:k, or hedi:k, di:ka, or hedi:ka, that, feminine.
- (6) dawk or hedawk; dawka or hedawka, these.
- (7) i:, some.
- (8) liema, which.

#### (iv) The Interrogatives

---

- (1) i, what ?
- (2) mi:n, who ?

---

(1) Note, change of final short 'a' in the pronominal suffix na to 'ie', which is generally the variant of long 'a' as in werqiet, leaves, for werqa:t. For historical reason, cf. long 'a' of classical Arabic in  
B (na:)

- (3) liema, which ?
- (4) Yala, why ?
- (5) ~~Yaliel~~<sup>Yaliel</sup>, why ? - because.

#### (v) Indefinite Pronouns

---

These are:- Koll, every; kullma, whatever; kulhadd, everybody; kollof, everything; ilkoll, all; unanimously; haddiehor, some one else.

### 3 Numerals

While the cardinal numbers formally behave like nouns, and may therefore be classed with them, their ordinal correspondences are invariable.

### 4 Adverbs

#### (i) Of Place

---

Feyn, where; also fey; mneyn, whence; leyn, towards; kullfeyn, wherever; jewwa, inside; barra, outside; fuq, above; tahtniyyiet, under; waraniyyiet, backwards.

- 
- (1) "'iyyiet', as an ending to 'wara' and 'taht' indicates direction; but as this semantic function operates only with these two sporadic words, we consider them as formulas, that is, words that have survived as invariables, as the plural suffix en in Eng. oxen.

## (ii) Of Time

ilbierah, yesterday; ilbierahtlula, the day before yesterday; lewliemes, the day before yesterday; illu:m, today; issa, now;  $\check{y}$ ada, tomorrow; bikri, early; pit $\check{y}$ ada, the day after tomorrow; bijri, malayr, suddenly; i:l + pronominal suffixes, ago; long since,  $\check{y}$ ad, still, yet, not yet.

## (iii) Of Quantity

dags<sup>1</sup>, as much as; kemm, how much.

## (iv) Negations

ma ... ; not, with final } attached to verbal patterns  
which it negates.

mu: } not; la, do not;  $\check{y}a\ldots la$  (write, speak, etc). + } ,  
added to verbs which it negates;  $\check{la}\ldots la$ ; neither.... nor.

5. Prepositions

bi, b, with; bla, without; fi, f, in; beyn, between;  
and beynit + pronominal suffixes as beynitna, between  
ourselves but also beynna; bhal, like; bhalma, as;

(1) Cf. Arabic loan from the Greek,  $\tau\alpha\kappa\alpha$ , tax,  
contribution, (Dozy; Kazimirski).

fost, among; fuq, on, above; hada, hdey, near, by the side of; biswit + pronominal suffixes, by the side of, or opposite to; lil, to; ma, with; minn, from; *Jayr*, except; *Tal*, against, towards, for; *għand*, at, in the possession of; qabel, before; quddiem, in front of; *taʃ*, of; *taħt*, under; wara, after, behind.

### 6 The Conjunctions

u, and; yew, or; izda, but; yekk, if; a:, because; illi, li, who, that; billi, whereas; meta, when; filli, malli, when, as soon as; milli, for minn + l, than; la, since, as la qallek *Teydli*, since he told you, tell me.

### 7 Interjections

iva, iwa, yes; ya, O; jahasra, alas!; yalla, would to God; yabbni or yibbni, indeed!; (ironical); yommi, what! expressing surprise; jobbni, being originally for ya + ibni, O my son, and yommi, for ya + ommi, O my mother.

This concludes the list of words, each of which independently of its history, has survived in the language, as a formula, morphologically invariable.

## THE MORPHOLOGY OF NON SEMITIC MALTESE

### The Variable Element

A general principle to remember is that loan words are incorporated into Maltese in three ways:-

- (i) by conforming to a Semitic pattern, not necessarily morphologically corresponding, as in the case of foreign verbs conforming to noun patterns,
- (ii) by conforming to Semitic Maltese phonologically but not morphologically,
- (iii) by retaining their historical phonology, with or without a phonetic modification of the quality of the consonants and the vowels. The phonetic modification is as a rule, always noticeable amongst the uneducated masses, but much less so amongst the educated classes such as legal people, doctors, and priests, especially in Valletta and the neighbouring towns.

Taking the loan words in the morphological order of the Tables, we shall now give examples of these processes. The following are loan words conforming to Nominal Semitic patterns marked M.V. in Table I (process (i)): The patterns are numbered as in their respective Tables.

Patterns marked v have a verbal function.

Because of the light that is shed on Maltese phonology and phonological adaptation, the loan words are explained in their original language Italian. (It. for short) or Sicilian, briefly Sic. and English.

- (1) Q a T L: M. mant; It. manto; Eng. mantle - M. bank; It. banco; Eng. bank: - M. latts; It. laccio; Eng. lace. With final 'a', conforming to S. pattern 'qatla', we get words, historically corresponding like M. farsa, It. farsa; Eng. farce:- M. tattsa; It. tazza; Eng. glass.
- (2) Q e T L: M.- Sic:cens; It. censo; Eng. emphyteusis. M. metts; It. mezzo; Eng. means.
- (3) Q i T L: M-Sic:cint; It. recinto (Lat. cintus); Eng. edge of a wall. M. cipp; It. ceppo; Eng. stocks.
- (4) Q o T L: M. kors; It. corso; Eng. course; M. boll, It. bollo; Eng. stamp.
- (11) Q e T L a: M. lensa; It. lenza; Eng. fishing line. M. renta; It. renta; Eng. rent.
- (12) Q i T L a: M. kitla; Eng. kettle; M. virga, It. verga; Eng. wand. M. villa; It. villa; Eng. villa. (cf. Semitic pattern, sinna, tooth).

- (13) Q o T L a; M. borza; It. borsa; Eng. bourse  
 (purse). M. bottsa; It. bozza; Eng. bulb.
- (19) Q a T u: L; M. vapu:r; It. vapore; Eng. ship.  
 M. madu:m; It. mattone; Eng. bricks. M. ballu:n;  
 It. pallone; English, ball.
- (20) Q T a: L; M. fra:r; It. febbraio; Eng. February.  
 M. spta:r; It. ospedale; Eng. hospital.
- (21) Q T ie L; M. stwiel; It. stollo; Eng. beam.
- (22) Q T a: L a; M. gra:da; It. grata; Eng. gate.
- (23) Q T ie L a; M. skieda; It. scheda; Eng. schedule.  
 M. spieda<sup>(v)</sup>; sic. speddiri; Eng. to finish.
- (25) Q T i; L; M. fri:z; It. fregio; Eng. frieze;  
 M. gri:z; It. grigio; Eng. grey.
- (26) Q T i: L a; M. cni: sa; Sic. ginisa (Lat. cinis);  
 Eng. charcoal dust; M. stri:na; It. strenna; Eng. a  
 new year gift.
- (27) Q T u: L; M. spyu:n; It. spione; Eng. spy;  
 M. tmu:n; It. timone; Eng. rudder.
- (28) Q T u: L a; M. blu:sa; Eng. blouse; Mstu:dya<sup>(v)</sup>  
 It. studiare; Eng. he studied.
- (29) Q T i y y a; M. triyya; It. triade; Eng. triade.
- Instances of loan words conforming to Semitic  
 Maltese phonologically but not morphologically are words  
 like pulptu, pulpit; dispu:ta, dispute, the historical

ante penultimate accent of which is still retained by the educated classes.

Instances of noun-loans, retaining their historical phonology, would be words like *virtu*; It. *virtù*, Eng. *virtue*; M. *karita*; *karita*; It. *carità*; Eng. *charity*; M. *mirakoli*; It. *miracoli*; Eng. *miracles*, with which we class also those loans, in which the only phonological difference or modification is final 'i' in open syllable for Italian 'e' and 'u' for It. 'o'.

Examples:- M. *meravilyi*; It. *meraviglie*; Eng. *marvels*; M. *parti*; It. *parte*; Eng. *part*; M. *ballu*; It. *ballo*; Eng. *ball*.

Such historical phonology in some of its elements very often agrees with Semitic Maltese. Take, for instance, 'a' in loan word '*parti*', part, and in the Semitic word, '*qalbi*', my heart - it occupies the same position in two formally similar, but morphologically different, patterns. Morphologically, processes (ii) and (iii) include the larger number of loan words.

### Vocalic Endings of Loan Words

These are (1) a, common to foreign nominals and descriptives denoting a feminine gender, thus agreeing with Semitic Maltese, unless the noun indicates a male like pa:pa, pope. Examples:- karta sabiha, beautiful paper; mara bra:va, brave woman; ruh:indanna:ta, damned soul.

(2) u, common to foreign nominals and adjectives; indicates masculine gender. Examples:- tra:vu kbir, big beam; ra:jel bra:vu, brave man.

(3) i, pluralises foreign descriptives and nominals ending in 'a' or 'u'. Examples:- karti sbieh. nisa bra:vi; erwieh indanna:ti; tra:vi kbar; rjiel bra:vi.

#### Cf. TABLE 2

Nominal scatter formed by prefixing non radical 't', with or without a following vowel, to the first radical of the semitised V. B.

(2) ti Q T i: L. tibci:r, butchering from V.B. 2. biccer: ticki:n, belittling from V.B. 2. Cekken.

(4) t Q i T T i: L; tbicci:r, butchering from V.B. 2. biccer as in (2), tbicci:c, cutting to pieces from biccer.

(10) T Q a T t i y y a, also with 2nd radical unlengthened. tpa:s:iyya, self-indulgence from V.B. pa:s:a;

tbatiyya, suffering, from V.B. bata(Lat. pati);  
 tfisqiyya, swaddling, (with 'i' for Semitic 'e'), from  
 V.B. fesqa (Lat. fascia).

(9) t i Q T i y y a; tikciyya, expulsion from V.B. kecca.

(14) t Q a T Q i: L; tbandi:l, swinging from quadrilateral  
 bandal, tbaski:t baking hard, from V.B. baskat; trampi:l,  
 hooking from V.B. rampel.

(16) t Q e T Q i: L; tbenji:l, bruising; from V.B. benjel;  
 tberfi:l, trimming from V.B. berfel; tberdi:l rowdiness  
 from V.B. berdel.

Many other verbs develop a morphologically corresponding non Semitic scatter by adding a:r to the V.B., historically corresponding to 'are', one of the Italian and Latin infinitive endings.

Examples:- imbutta:r, pushing from V.B. imbotta;  
 inforna:r, baking, from V.B. inforna; spyuna:r, spying  
 from spyurna; sfrutta:r, exploiting from sfrutta.

Cf. TABLE 3

All patterns included in this Table are purely Semitic. There is not one loan word that has been subjected to this process.

## cf. TABLE 4

## Descriptive Scatter

(8) Q o T o L; M. foloz, pl. of sing. falts, It. falso; Eng. false.

(11) Q a T T; M. baſſ; Sic. basciu (It. basso); Eng. low (base). M. mans; It. manso; Eng. tame.

(12) Q i T T; M. liſſ; It. liscio; Eng. smooth including foreign nouns like diſſ, Eng. dish.

(13) Q o T T; M. rottſ; It. rozzo; Eng. rude; M. tond; It. tondo; Eng. round.

(32) Q a T L a: L; pasta:s; Sic. vastasu; Eng. vulgar; M. payza:n, It. paesano; Eng. fellow countryman.

(47) i Q T e L; iprem; It. primo (first); Eng. superior; M. ifrem; It. fermo (firm); Eng. firmer.

(62) m Q a T T i; mbaſſi; humiliated from V.B. Bajſa; It. abbassare; mfalli; bankrupt, for V.B. falla; It. fallire.

(66) (i) m Q a T T a L; mfallats, falsified, from V.B. iffaltsa, It. falsare; mbiccer, butchered; from V.B. biccer, sic. bucciriari.

(ii) mbandal, swung from V.B. bandal, Sic. panduliari (Lat. pendulas) mfernaq, flaming up from V.B.

fernaq, Lat. fornax.<sup>1</sup> mfernez, maddened from V.B. fernez  
It. frenesia; mbi kel, embroiled; from V.B. bi kel.

I. The foreign descriptives conforming to Semitic patterns are comparatively very few; as a rule, most of them conform to the exigencies of Maltese phonetics and phonology in some of their constituents, generally vowels and stress, but otherwise retain the original morphological pattern.

Examples:- gustu:s, charming; vanitu:s, vain; spiritu:s, bold; witty; nervu:z, nervous; in each of which final u:s, conforms to It. oso. Also, krudi:l, cruel, It. crudele; inyurant, ignorant; It. ignorante; stu:ptu, stupid; It., stupido; bra:vu, well done; It. bravo; inu:tli; useless; It. inutile.

2. As for patterns included in F.i and F.ii, most foreign verbs develop their morphological equivalents in a formally different and non-Semitic way by the addition of a:t for the singular masculine, a:ta for the singular feminine and a:ti for the plural, either gender, added to the last consonant or semi vowel 'y' of the V.B.

Examples:- indanna:t, indanna:ta, indanna:ti, damned, from V.B.; indanna, as in ruh indamm:ta, damned soul

(1) Whence also North African *جِنْجِنْ* pl., fourneau d'étuve de bain (Beaussier).

(mixed phraseology); traskura:t, careless or neglected; traskura:ta, traskura:ti, from V.B. traskurra; irrabya:t, irrabya:ta, irrabya:ti, from V.B. irrabya; studya:t, studya:ta, studyati, studied, from V.B. stu:dya.

Cf. TABLE 5

Plural Patterns by vocalic internal changes

---

- (1) Q T a: L; M. fra:n; It. forno; Eng. oven; M. bra:m, It. bruma; Eng. the ship worm.
- (2) Q T ie L; dwieh, sing. duh; It. doga; Eng. stave; M. sriepl, sing. serp; It. serpe; Eng. snake.
- (4) Q T u: L; M. vru:s, sing. vers, It. verso; Eng. verse; M. cnu:s, sing. cens, It. censo; Eng. emphytheusis.
- (7) Q T a: L i; M. qra:ti; sing. qorti; It. corte; Eng. law courts; M. swa:li, sing. sa:la; It. sala; Eng. drawing room.
- (8) Q T ie L I; M. cwieri, sing. ciera. It. cera; Eng. looks, M. cmieni, sing. cumniyya, Eng. chimney.
- (14) Q a T e L; M. baned, sing. bands, It. banda, Eng. band. M. lanec, sing. lanca, It. lancia; Eng. launch.
- (15) Q i T e L; M. nicec, sing. nicca, It. niccia, Eng. niche. M. birer, sing. birra, It. birra; Eng. beer.

- (16) Q o T o L; M. boroz, sing. borsa, It. borsa; Eng. bourse (purse); M. jonot, sing. jonta, It. giunta; Eng. joint.
- (18) Q T eyy e L; M. vreyyes, sing. vers; It. verso; Eng. verse; M. ~~xxixx~~ speyyez, sing. spi:za; It. spesa; Eng. expense.
- (21) Q T ayya L; M. ~~J~~mayyar, sing; ~~J~~ma:ra, Sic. sciumara, Eng. river.
- (22) Q T a: L a L; M. psa:tas, sing. pasta:s; Sic. vastasu; Eng. vulgar (porter). M. qla:fat, sing. qalfa:t, It. calafato; Eng. calker. M. qra:daf, sing. qarda:, Lat. cardus, Eng. a card.
- (23) Q T a: L e L; M. sta:ten, sing. suttana, It. sottana, Eng. cassock. M. bra:mel, sing. barmi:l, It. barile, Eng. barrel.
- (24) Q T ie L e L; M. vrieden, sing. virdu:n, It. verdone, Eng. greenfinch; M. crienен; sing. curnienä, Sic. ciernera; It. carniera; Eng. bag.

#### Other Plural Formations

---

Most loan words from their plurals in four different ways, in the first three instances by means of the semitic suffixes (i) 'a', (ii) 'iet', or 'iyyiet', in the

fourth instance by means of vocalic suffix (iii) 'i', which as a pluralising ending is not Semitic.

(i) Suffix 'a'

This is the only plural suffix of disyllabic or trisyllabic loan words with 'ie' + one consonant in final syllable.

<u>Singular</u>	<u>Plural</u>
barbier, barber	barbiera
arjentier, silversmith	arjentiera

(ii) Suffixes 'iet' and 'iyyiet'

'iet' is added to the consonant preceding final 'a' in open syllable, and 'iyyiet' to a vowel other than 'a', or to a consonant.

Note that while in Semitic Maltese these suffixes denote feminine gender, in Non Semitic Maltese they are added also - and very frequently - to masculine nouns.

Examples:- Kartiet, papers, from fem. sing. karta; but also papiet, popes, from sing. pa:pa; patriyyiet, friars, from sing. pa:tri; soriyyiet, nuns from sing. so:ru; votiyyiet, votes, from sing. vo:t.

(iii) malyi, bathing costumes, from sing. malya; familyi, families, from sing. familyi; torti, tarts, from sing. torta; bra:vi, clever, sing. bra:vu, (masc.) or bra:va, (fem.).

Cf. TABLE 6

Verbal Patterns

- (1) Foreign verbal bases either conform to a Semitic pattern or follow patterns that are only partly so, especially in the present and past tense scatter.
- (2) In the first instance they conform to (i) the Semitic V.B.2. and 5 with third radical a consonant (denominative verbs) and possible vocalic sequences a - a; e - e; and i - e, or with third radical 'a', hypothetically, to maintain Semitic analogy, a[y] and (ii) to quadriliterals with three or four consonants different and vocalic sequences a - a; a - e; e - e; e - a.

Examples:- (i) fallats, (V.B.2.), he falsified, whence tfallats (V.B.5.) he grew malicious; bettsen, (V.B.2.) he made cakes, whence tbettsen, (V.B.5.), it grew big like a cake; - basʃa (V.B.2.), he lowered - humiliated, whence tbasʃa (V.B.5), he humbled himself; patta (V.B.2) he was quits, whence tpatta (V.B.5.) it was compensated.

(ii) bandal, he swung; tbandal, he was swung; partat, he exchanged, tpartat, it was exchanged; martel, he hammered, tmartel, it was hammered; fesdaq, he shelled beans, etc., tfesdaq, it was shelled (a pod); bikel, he cheated, tbi~~k~~el, he was taken in.

#### Partly Semitic Patterns

(1) These are Semitic only in so far as they, especially in the present and past tense patterns, conform to V.B.2, and less frequently to V.B.1, with third radical a[y]; non Semitic in that (i) they have different vocalic sequences (ii) begin with an initial consonant group, which is never the case in S.M. unless the V.B. is morphologically increased by a consonant prefix (iii) begin with vowels 'a' or 'i', (iv) may consist of more than two syllables.

Examples:- fada, he trusted; spa:ra, he shot; sti:ma, he esteemed; stu:dya, he studied; iʃʃa:la, he enjoyed himself; abbandu:na, he abandoned; imbolla, he stamped.

(2) In their scatter, to which we have just referred, they employ the pronominal affixes of the Semitic V.B., and they are likewise subject to the same formal changes provoked by the Tense, Number, Subject and Gender Criteria.

### Command Patterns

The various verbal bases with final 'a' in open syllable, which we have described, are also singular command or request patterns, the plural thereof resulting from the addition of diphthong 'aw' to the last consonant; as, irranja, put in order, pl. irranjaw; iggwerra, wage war, pl. iggwerraw.

### Present Tense Patterns

As in Semitic Maltese, they result from the command pattern, by the addition of the same prefixes.

Examples:-

	<u>Singular</u>	<u>Plural</u>
n+	{ iggwerra, wage war.	n+ { iggwerraw, wage war
t+	{	t+ {
y+	{	y+ {

### Past Tense Patterns

Also as in S.M., conforming in the matter of suffixes, to V.B. QaRa, he read, which we described formally in Table 6, Col. v-vi, pat. 11-15.

Examples:-

u: = iggwerra	(yien = iggwerrayt (int = "
i: = iggwerra:t	ahna = iggwerrayna
u:ma = iggwerraw	intom = iggwerraytu

## B

THE INVARIABLE ELEMENT

The contribution of Non Semitic Maltese to this part includes:-

(i) [a] Reflexive Pronoun, 'stess', self, which means also 'same', as 'Yien stess raytu yaqra listess kotba ma listess ra:jel u ma listess mara', "I myself saw him read the same books with the same man and the same woman.

[b] Indefinite Pronouns, certu, a certain (man, etc.); kwalsivolya, whatever; kwalunque, whoever, any.

(ii) Adverbs of [a] Time, mentri, whilst; tsobtu, suddenly; malayr, soon; kmieni, early.

Adverbs of [b] Manner.

Semitic Maltese does not easily express adverbs of manner; in this case, it copies Italian by adding 'ment' to the last consonant, or to 'a' after a semi vowel 'y' of the foreign adjective. This usage, however, is still very much restricted, rare in the villages, but frequently employed by the educated classes. Examples are:- seryament, seriously; serya + ment; probabilment, probably, probabili + ment; intortament, uselessly.

Adverb of [c] Quantity.

There is only the much employed 'tant' in the sense of 'so much'. Examples:- Talab tant u taytu tant, 'he

asked for so much and I gave him so much; 'tant kem  
bkiet, ayneya sa:ru na:r, 'she wept so much that her  
eyes became (red) like fire.'

(iii) Prepositions; cirka, also incirka, about, as cirka  
o ri:n ruh, about twenty persons, also o ri:n ruh  
incirka; kontra, against; versu, towards, for, as  
limhabba versu lpro mu, love for one's neighbour  
[generally confined to priests' sermons]; skond, accord-  
ing; vici:n near; permetts, by means of.

(iv) Conjunctions, 'o', or; antsi, not only; what more;  
pero, however; intant, meanwhile.

(v) Interjections, ayma ! alas !; aybu ! pooh !;  
addiyyu ! Goodbye !; arrivederci, au revoir ! bonjornu !  
Good morning !; bonasi:ra, good evening; evvi:va, long  
live !, hail !

### Conclusion

---

In Phonology we noted the various positional agreements of the vocalic and consonantal elements of foreign and Semitic Maltese, in Morphology the many word-pattern agreements and adaptations, but all through we have also noted that Maltese, the language spoken by a Christian people, half way between North Africa and Sicily, has developed phonetic, phonological and morphological characteristics of its own, some of them completely Indo-European, others half way between Semitic and Indo-European.

It is these characteristics that, with other syntactical developments, differentiate Maltese from the Arabic and the Romance dialects.

As a comprehensive description, we might say that, linguistically, Maltese is a unique cross breed of East and West, with the individuality of a separate language, compounded of Semitic and Aryan elements; but still essentially a Semitic tongue.

## Bibliography

---

### (a) Maltese Dictionaries

VASSALLI, M.A. Ktyb yl Kliem Malti mfysser byl-Latin u  
byt-Talyan, Romae, 1796.

VELLA, F. Dizzionario Portatile delle Lingue Maltese,  
Italiana, Inglese, Livorno, 1843.

FALZON, G.B. Dizzionario Maltese-Italiano-Inglese,  
Malta, 1845.

BUSUTTIL, V. Dizzionario mill Malti ghall Inglis,  
Malta, 1900; 2nd ed. 1832.

CARUANA, A.E. Vocabolario Della Lingua Maltese, Malta,  
1903.

### ENGLISH MALTESE DICTIONARY - DIZZJUNARJU INGLIZ MALTI

(In course of publication; the compilers  
are: ~ Mgr. Carmelo Psaila [Dun Karm];  
Professor P. P. Saydon, Mr. Ant. Cremona,  
and F. S. Caruana.)

### (b) Etymological Dictionaries

C. L. DESSOULAVY, A Maltese-Arabic Word List, London, 1938.

D. GIUSEPPE BARBERA, Dizzionario Maltese-Arabo-Italiano,  
Vol. A - E, Beyrouth, 1939.

### (c) Arabic dictionaries recommended for comparative philological research

FREYTAG, G. W. Lexicon Arabico-Latinum, Halis Saxonum,  
1833.

KAZIMIRSKI, de BIBERSTEIN Dictionnaire Français-Arabe,  
1870.

DOZY, R. Supplément aux Dictionnaires Arabes, Leyde, 1881.

BEAUSSIER, Dictionnaire Pratique Arabe-Français, Alger,  
1887 (North African Arabic; strongly  
recommended).

H. ANTHONY SALMONE, An Arabic-English Dictionary, 1890.

WORTABET, Arabic English Dictionary, 1913.

J. G. HAVA, S. J. Arabic-English Dictionary, Beirut, 1915.

DE LANDBERG, COMTE, Glossaire Datinois.

E. FAGNAN, Additions Aux dictionnaires Arabes.

SPIRO BEY, Arabic-English Dictionary (Egyptian), Cairo,  
1923.

English-Arabic Dictionary (Egyptian), Cairo,  
1929.

A. BARTHELEMY, Dictionnaire Arabe-Français, Dialectes de  
Syrie, Damas, Alep, Liban, Jerusalem,  
Paris, 1936.

#### Grammars

---

DE SOLDANIS, CANONICO, G.P.F.A.; Nuova Scuola di  
Grammatica per agevolmente apprendere  
la Lingua Punica-Maltese, Roma, 1750.  
[Mere sentimental and historical  
value.]

VASSALLI, M.A. Grammatica della Lingua Maltese, Malta,  
1827.

VELLA, F. Maltese Grammar, Leghorn, 1831. A short  
Grammar of the Maltese Language,  
Malta, 1845.

PANZAVECCHIA, F. Grammatica della Lingua Maltese,  
Malta, 1845.

VASSALLO, G. Il Muftieh tal-Chitba Maltija, Valletta, 1902.

CREMONA, A. A Manual of Maltese Orthography and Grammar,  
Valletta, 1929.

Tagħlim ta' Kitba Maltija, Valletta, 1939.

SUTCLIFFE, E. F. A Grammar of the Maltese Language,  
Oxford, 1936.

BUTCHER, M. Grammar of the Maltese Language, Oxford, 1938.

SAYDON-CREMONA, What is the Maltese Language? Malta, 1923.

CREMONA, A. Zinhu l-Malti Safi, Malta, 1925.

STUMME, H. Maltesische Studien, Leipzig, 1904.

#### Maltese Anthologies

---

VELLA, E. B. Gabra ta' Ward, Oxford, 1935.

SAYDON-AQUILINA, Ward ta' Qari Malti, Valetta, 1936-39.

#### Literary Magazines

---

Il Malti, published by the association of Maltese writers.

Lehen il-Malti, published by the University students.

### Other Linguistic Works

CARUANA, A. E. Sull' Origine della Lingua Maltese, Malta 1896. (Of scarce scientific value).

PRECA, A. Malta Cananea ossia investigazioni, filologico-  
etimologiche nel linguaggio Maltese, Malta 1904. (Interesting for its vocabularies;  
the etymological explanations have no  
scientific value).

ROUDONOVSKI, B. Quelques particularités du dialecte arabe  
de Malte, Beyrouth, 1911. (No scientific  
value.)

TAGLIAFERRO, N. L'Elemento Neo-Latino nel Lessico Maltese,  
Malta, 1915.

MIZZI, L. F. What is the Maltese Language? (No  
scientific value).

VELLA, G. Il Dialetto Maltese, studio comparativo,  
Malta, 1929.